

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO 35475

CALL No. 954.51 | Whe





52A/15-

MADRAS IN THE OLDEN TIME.



(327)



## BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

**HAND-BOOK TO THE MADRAS RECORDS**, being a Report on the Public Records preserved in the Madras Government Office from the earliest period to 1834, with an Introduction and notes, 8vo, price Rs. 2-8.

**MADRAS IN THE OLDEN TIME**: being a History of the Presidency from the First Foundation of Fort St. George in 1639 to the French occupation of Madras in 1746—48. Compiled from Official Records. Complete in three volumes, small quarto, bound in cloth, with a large Map of Madras and its Environs in 1733 and 1862, price Rs. 15.

**GEOGRAPHY OF HERODOTUS**, developed, explained, and illustrated from modern researches and discoveries, 8vo, with maps and plans, price Rs. 12.

**LIFE AND TRAVELS OF HERODOTUS**, in the Fifth Century before Christ: an Imaginary Biography founded on fact. Illustrative of the history, manners, religion, literature, arts, and social condition of the Greeks, Egyptians, Persians, Babylonians, Hebrews, Scythians and other ancient nations, in the days of Pericles and Nehemiah, 2 vols. post 8vo, price Rs. 14.

Analysis and Summary of Old Testament History, post 8vo, seventh edition.

— New Testament History, post 8vo, fourth ed.

— Herodotus, post 8vo, second edition.

— Thucydides, post 8vo, second edition.

Price Rs. 3-8 each volume.

## Just Published.

**THE ALCHEMIST'S HEIR**: a Poem in three Cantos. Printed in quarto with red lines round each page, and illustrated by an etching executed by the late Archibald Cole, Esq., price Rs. 2.



G. M. Pitt

Rich. Benyon

J. W. North



## PREFACE

---

In issuing the third and concluding volume of the annals of Madras in the Olden Time, the compiler has to do little more than express his gratification at having completed his original design of illustrating the history of the Presidency by means of the Government Records, from the period of the first foundation of Fort St. George in 1639, down to the occupation of Madras by the French in 1746-48. The facilities afforded him by the Madras Government, have thus enabled him to fill up a blank in the history of India, and to supply authentic illustrations of that century of which there had been previously no published record worthy of the name; and he sincerely trusts that the labour of love upon which he has been engaged will afford some pleasure to his readers, as well as add to their knowledge of the doings in the Presidency in the days long gone by.

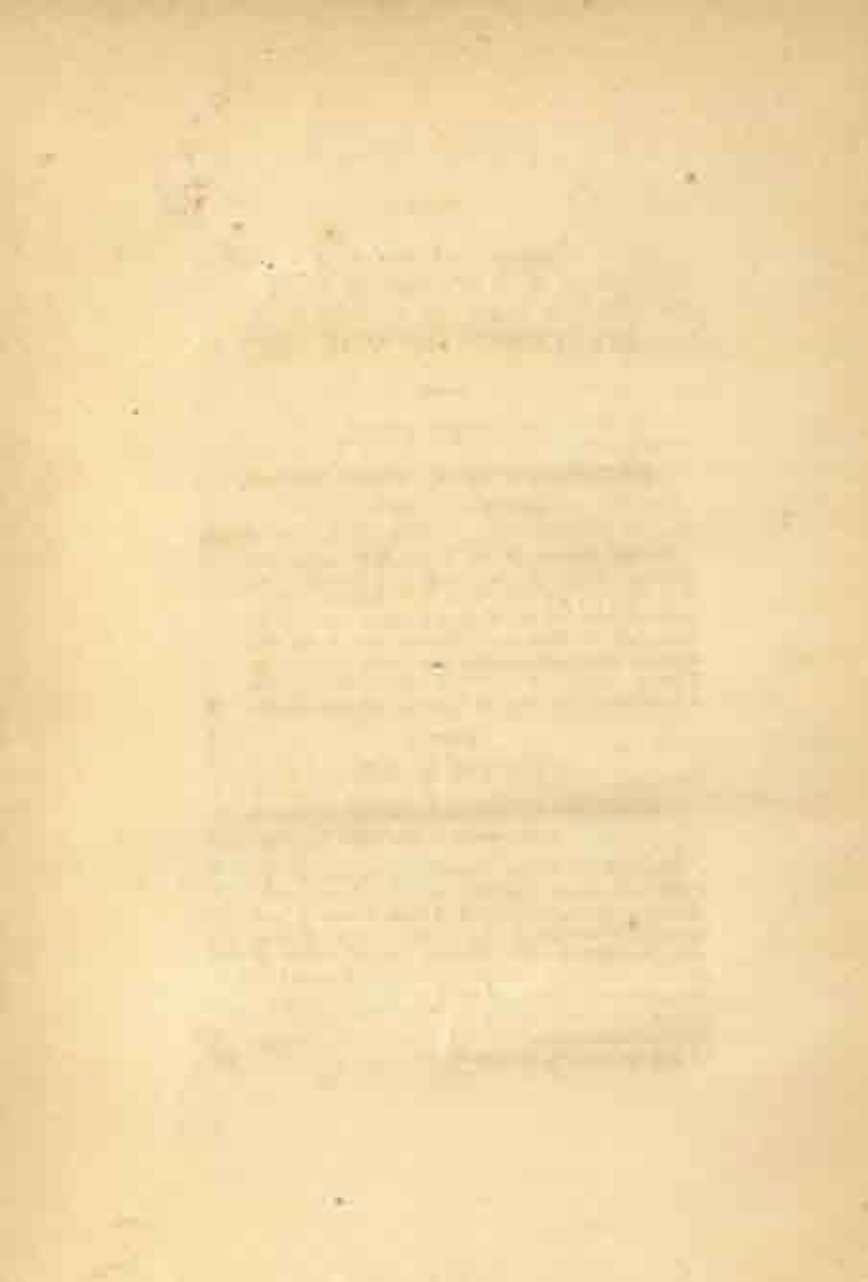
The present volume, which is somewhat thicker than either of its predecessors, possesses some peculiarities to which attention

may be specially drawn. Besides a complete alphabetical index of names to all the three volumes, a curious collection of quaint old rules and regulations has been added in the shape of an appendix. Above all the writer has been able to present his readers with a copy of a valuable map of "Madras and its Environs in the year 1733," representing the actual condition of the Presidency as it was about a hundred and thirty years ago. This map was originally drawn during the administration of Governor George Morton Pitt, and has been preserved in the department of the Chief Engineer. Moreover, in order to illustrate the changes which have taken place since that period, a corresponding map has been drawn on the same sheet of "Madras and its Environs in the present year of grace 1861." At the same time two plans of the Fort St. George at corresponding dates are exhibited on the same sheet. For this map, which so exactly illustrates the outward appearance of Madras in the Olden Time, the compiler and his readers are equally indebted to the Madras Government.

In thus announcing the completion of the first series of "Madras in the Olden Time," the compiler by no means wishes

it to be inferred that his labours on the Records of this Presidency have been brought to a close. A glorious half century yet remains, which commences with the conquest of the Carnatic, and ends with the fall of Seringapatam, and final triumph of the British arms from sea to sea. But this period requires a different treatment from that which has been adopted in dealing with the history of the preceding century. The political and military transactions of the period have already perhaps been sufficiently narrated by Orme, Wilks, Duff, and other writers, whose names and works are alike generally known. Accordingly it has been deemed expedient to commence an entirely new work, which shall be altogether independent of the present annals. But this proposed plan is not yet sufficiently matured, and indeed, the engagements of the compiler demand a brief breasting time. However, in thus presenting the public with the completion of his first work on the history of this Presidency, he may be permitted to express a hope that but a short time will elapse before he may be able to resume his historical illustrations of Madras in the Olden Time.

MADRAS,  
18th December 1861. }





## CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

### CHAPTER XXXV.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. JAMES MACRAE,  
(continued) 1727.

Page.

General Survey of the Town and suburbs of Madras—Report of the South and Eastern Division—Report on the West and Northern Division—Report on the Central Division—Mr. Collis Campbell in Madras, a victim of the South Sea Bubble—Reorganisation of the Mayor's Court by Charter—Grand procession of the members of the corporation with Dancing Girls and country Music. 1

### CHAPTER XXXVI.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. JAMES MACRAE,  
(continued) 1728-29.

Major Roach in the Council—Inventory of Effects of a deceased Civil Servant—Two Laymen officiating as Chaplains—Death of King George I. and accession of George II.—Intercourse between Madras and Travancore—Mr. Macrae's cannon sale of anchors and guns—Difficulty with the French Government at Bourbon—Outrage of an English Captain on the merchandises of Natives—Exportation of Salt in the Company's new villages—Smuggling of tobacco and beetle prohibited. ... 30



## CHAPTER XXXVII.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. JAMES MACRAE,  
(continued) 1729-30.

*Page.*

Prices of grains fixed by Government—Seduction of a Portuguese young lady by Major Roach—Barbarous outrages of the Arabs at Jedda—Coinage of pagodas with an alloy of iron—Contract for broad cloth—Abolition of the Sheriff's Court—Prohibition against the exportation of silver—Removal of the fixed prices of grains—Proving of the wills of Roman Catholics—Enlargement of the lodgings of a Chaplain—Repairing of a Roman Church—British Ambassador at Constantinople—Collection of the rent of the Company's out villages. 46

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

LAST YEARS OF MR. JAMES MACRAE,  
1730-46.

Mr. Pitt takes charge of the Government—Complaints against Mr. Macrae's chief dubash—Mr. Macrae's embarkation to England—His subsequent career in Scotland. ... 69

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. GEORGE MORTON PITT,  
1730.

Removal of the prohibition against the exportation of gold—Punishment awarded to Mr. Macrae's chief dubash—Freedoms granted to the Madras

*Page.*

Council—Origin of the "M." Pagodas—Increase of the allowance to the Minters—Curious state of the grain market—Mr. Pitt taken in by a dead diamond seller—Piracy of Angra—Proclamation against the Ostend Interlopers—Disorderly conduct and suspension of a Member of Council.	...	50
--	-----	----

## CHAPTER XL.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. GEORGE MORTON PITT,  
(continued) 1732-35.

State of the Dekkan and Carnatic—Labourdonnais' assistance to the Interlopers—Imam Sahib's visit to Madras—Death of the Nabob Sulatulla Khan's wife—Revenues of Madras—Death of Sadatulla Khan—Appointment of Dost Ali to the Nabobship—Death of the Rajah of Mysore and Trichinopoly—Stoppage of private trade—Rebinding of Consultation Books—Cotton trade—Foundation of Chindadree Pettah—Mr. Pitt's departure to England.	...	...	...	...	113
---	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

## CHAPTER XLI.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON,  
1735-36.

The famine and its causes—Mr. Benyon takes charge of the Government—Sale of Company's horses—Purchase of silver plate—Registering of houses—State of Affairs at Arcot—Hindoo Quakers—Favourance shown to the Washers—Further advances granted for the establishment of Chindadreepettah—Petition of the inhabitants of Triplicane for the removal of the duty on tobacco and betel—
---

	<i>Page.</i>
Dispute among the soldiers about a young lady—	
Visit of the great men of Arcot to Madras—Takkeds	
granted by Subder Ali Khan—Repairing of the	
Bridges—Investment of broad cloth—Exemption	
of the poor from quit rent—Meal Chumt in trouble	
—Confinement of a Poligur...	135

## CHAPTER XLII.

### GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON, (continued) 1736-40.

Increase of the allowance made to the Washers—	
Prohibition of private trade—Visit of the tutor of	
Subder Ali to the Governor of Madras—Chunda	
Sahib takes possession of Trichinopoly from the	
Ranee—Captain Hoadly charged with the murder	
of his chief Mate—Peon murdered by robbers—	
Mahrattas appear in the Carnatic—Erection of a	
powder manufactory—Unsettled state of affairs at	
Vinayapatam—Invasion of Nadir Shah and Revolution	
at Delhi—Imaum Sahib gives information to the	
Governor of the movements of the Mahrattas—	
Fortification of Fort St. George—Death of Dost Ali	
—Preparations against the Mahrattas—Pulling down	
of houses—Suspicious attempt at corruption.	171

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON, (continued) 1740.

Preparations against the Mahrattas—Establish-	
ment of Gunners—Conveyance of broad-cloth	
from Salem—Prohibition of money transactions	
between the Company's servants and the country.	

	<i>Page.</i>
renters at Vizagapatam—Payment of the Town rent—Correspondence between the English Gover- nor of Fort St. George and French Governor of Pondicherry—Maharattas plunder several villages and towns—Fortification of Fort St. George— Bajee Rao, Peishwah of the Maharattas, succeeded at Satara by Ballajee Bajee Rao—Imaum Sahib's chil- dren sent to Black Town—Outrages of the Maharattas —Plunder of Porto Novo—Encroachment of the sea—Extraordinary affair between a sea Captain and a young lady passenger...	... 208

#### CHAPTER XLIV.

##### GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON, (continued) 1741.

Mahrattas enter the bounds of Fort St. David— Plunder of Sadras—Siege of Trichinopoly by the Maharattas—Surrender of Chunda Sahib—Morari Row appointed Viceroy of Trichinopoly—Presents sent by Governor Benyon to the Maharattas Generals —All strangers in Madras to be reported to the Government—Duties of the several Military offi- cers of Fort St. George—Arrangement of cooly hire—Prohibition of the exportation of Moors as slaves—Increase of the allowance of the Scavenger —Subder Ali's visit to Black Town—Shruffe con- demned to transportation ransomed by the Chetty caste—Accident in the Powder Manufactory. ...	231
---	-----

#### CHAPTER XLV.

##### GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON, (continued) 1742-43.

Cruelty of a Macao Captain towards his Mate— Arrival of an Ambassador from the Sheriff of Mecca—Process of coining money in the Madras	
--	--

	<i>Page.</i>
Mint—Assassination of Sulder Ali at Vellere—Mortez Ali Khan made Nabob of Arcot—Reparation made to the owners of houses pulled down on the approach of Mahrattas—Flight of Mortez Ali from Arcot—The young Nabob Mahomed Seid Khan placed on the Musnud at Arcot—Grants obtained from the young Nabob—The five villages—Liberty of coining Arcot rupes—Lessening of duties on goods—Duty for the maintenance of the Chindadweepattah Pagoda—Grant of Caddanuk—Major Knipe's report on Fort St. George...	264

## CHAPTER XLVI.

### GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON,

(continued) 1743-44.

Sale of pagodas—Nizam-ul-Mulk at Arcot—Diary of the Mission from Fort St. George to the Nizam at Trichinopoly—Confirmation of the son of Sulder Ali on the musnud at Arcot—Abatement in the tobacco and beetle rent—Treaty between the English and Dutch respecting deserters—Prohibition of the purchase of houses in Madras by foreigners—Capture of Trichinopoly by the Nizam—Subsidiy of the Moors in the purchase of houses—Exemption of quit rent to two Moors—Subsistence awarded to two English widows—Settlement of the Government of the Carnatic by the Nizam—Departure of Mr. Benyon to Europe...	294
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. NICHOLAS MORSE,

1744.

Mr. Morse takes the chair—Mahrattas attempt to recover Trichinopoly—New Superior and chief	
--	--



Pastor appointed in the Roman Catholic Church—Peace between the Nizam and the Mahometans—Interference of the Nawabdar of St. Thome with an English subject—Governor Morse declines sending the goods of the Nizam to Surat—The Nizam appoints the Nabob of Cundawore, Golcondah, Gornapah, and Arnot—Anawarodeen Khan appointed Nabob of Arcot—Arrival of two Protestant Missionaries at Madras—Change in the Mint arrangements—French at Pondicherry interfere in the trade of the English—The Nabob's demand on Governor Morse for slaves—Arrival of Robert Clive at Madras—Murder of Salih Judda, son of Subdar Ali Khan...

## CHAPTER XLVIII

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. NICHOLAS MORSE,  
(continued) 1744-45.

War with France—Appointment of Tappan between Madras and Bengal—Payment of Town rent—Union of the several Subahs against the Maharrattas—Arrival of an English squadron under Commodore Bernet—Provisions provided for the squadron—Nabob of Arcot writes to stop hostilities—Ravages of the Maharrattas—Adventures of Commodore Bernet—Governor Morse sends the Foujdar of St. Thomé to Arcot—French intrigues against the English—Arming of the inhabitants of Madras—Fleet dispatched to Fort St. David—French ambassadors at Arcot—Arrival of another English squadron at Madras—Marriage of the Nabob's daughter—Visit of the Nabob to St. Thomé—Fresh ships—Reception of the Commanders—Withdrawal of the Nabob's troops from Trichinopoly—Mr. Dupleix's designs upon Fort St. David. 551

## CHAPTER XLIX.

CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF FORT ST. GEORGE,  
BY THE FRENCH—1746-48.

	<i>Page.</i>
Correspondence between Mr. Morse and the Nabob of Arcot—Collision of Commodore Bernet's squadron with a French fleet at Tranquebar—Engagements of Mr. Peyton with Labourdonnaie—Attack upon Fort St. George by Labourdonnaie—Surrender of the Fort—Nabob's army at Fort St. David—Death of Mr. Hinde—Attack upon Fort St. David by the French—Ensign's Commission given to Robert Clive—Dishonour of Ensign Van Franken—Rewards granted to the military—Roman Catholics prohibited from holding public offices—Fort St. David constituted Head Settlement on the coast of Coromandel—New Council at Fort St. David—Arrival of another English squadron at Fort St. David—Recall of Mr. Morse—Peace between England and France...	378

## APPENDIX.

Official Investigation into the administration of Madras, 1675-76—Rules and Regulations established by Sir William Langhorne, 1671-72—Rules and Regulations for the administration of Public Business, established by Mr. Streygham Master, 1677-78—Rules and Regulations for the Government of the Civil and Military, established by Mr. Streygham Master, 1678.—The account of the Revenue of this Town, for the year past, ending 31st December 1678—A list of persons in the service of the Honorable English East India Company in Fort St. George, according to their degrees by the Rules—List of freemen living at Fort St. George, January 1678.9.	413
INDEX TO THE THREE VOLUMES. ...	407

## HISTORY OF THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

---

### CHAPTER XXXV.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. JAMES MACRAE.

1727.

In the previous volume we brought the annals of Mr. Macrae's government down to the middle of 1727. The present chapter comprises extracts from the records of six months only, namely the consultation books of the latter half of the year 1727, the selections we have made are almost entirely confined to three subjects. First, to the general survey of the houses, gardens, and other tenements within the Company's territories, which was carried out this year by a Committee acting in three divisions. Secondly, to the case of a Mr. Colin Campbell, who having lost large sums by speculating in the South Sea Company and other bubbles of the day, had betaken himself to Madras to retrieve his fallen fortunes; and who, being called upon to give his reasons for not paying the sums he owed in England, delivered in such a singularly well written explanation of his circumstances, that we have thought proper to preserve his narrative entire. Thirdly, to the remodelling of the Mayor's



Court, which was granted by the Royal Charter of 1726, and was carried out this year in the Madras Presidency.

Governor Macrae's survey of the town and suburbs of Madras, as they were some hundred and thirty years ago, may be best understood by reference to the consultation of 19th December, 1726, in which the following entry appears.

"Monday, 19th December, 1726. The President moves that a general survey may be made of all houses, tenements, gardens and grounds, within the extent of the Honorable Company's bounds, that are not formed and comprehended under a cowlie from them, in order to a better proportioned assessment, and for improving and making more effectual in future the revenue of Quit rent and Scavenger's duty; which is agreed to as the most effectual expedient, and most conducive to the ends proposed. And it be an instruction to the Gentlemen appointed to make this survey, that they do make inquiry into the present value of houses, gardens, and other tenements; what quit rent or scavenger's duty they now pay; and what those that are not assessed ought to pay in proportion to the value or produce. Also to inquire into the circumstances of the inhabitants, in order that an additional sum may be raised, if practicable to the Company; and that the poor may be relieved by easing them, and assessing the wealthy who are able to bear it higher.

"Resolved that Messrs. Turner, Emmerson, Fowke, Hubbard, Houghton, and Pyot do make the said survey; that they act two and two toge-

ther, dividing the whole extent of the bounds in three divisions; and that they report the same the 5th of April next, because the Company's immediate service will not permit them to perfect it sooner.<sup>24</sup>

The reports of the three several Committees were not delivered in till the 27th of June, 1727. These reports we shall give at length, as they throw considerable light upon the condition of the Native inhabitants generally, and especially upon the state of sanitary reform in the olden time. It will be seen that the Committee of six was required to act in three divisions of two members each; each division taking up a particular part of the Company's territory. At the conclusion of their labours each division sent in a book of assessment which does not appear to have been preserved; accompanied by a separate report already mentioned. Of the three reports it will be remarked that the third and last is by far the best, and a sort of story belongs to it. The two Committee men appointed in that particular survey were both carried away by death; and Mr. Samuel Hyde was appointed to undertake their duty singly. Mr. Hyde was strongly recommended to the Madras Government by the Court of Directors when first sent out to India; both on account of his superior qualifications and the very high family to which he belonged. Mr. Hyde appears to have been a member of the great Clarendon family, which presented vicissitudes as extraordinary as those in the life of Governor Macrae. Anne Hyde, daughter of the great Chancellor, had been the

first wife of James II; and if we mistake not, her grandmother was a village girl who many years before had gone to London to seek her fortune as a domestic servant. But we have no space to dwell upon the general vicissitudes of families, and at once proceed to extract the reports of the Committee of Survey.

The report of the South and Eastern division was as follows.

"To the Honorable James Maerac, Esq., and Council.

"Honorable Sirs,

"In pursuance to your orders of Council of the 19th of last December, we now lay before your Honors our Book of Assessment on the division which fell to our lot; which were all the Company's bound to the southward of the White Town, one side of the Choultry Street, and all the Black Town within the walls to the eastward of the Choultry Street.

"Our forsaide Book of Assessment will show your Honors the sums the several houses and gardens were rated as in the last Rent Roll; and in the said Book you will likewise observe what sums we have now put on the said houses and gardens, both for Quit rent and Scavenger's duty.

"In going through the several streets of the Black Town we had the cries of many poor widows and decayed people, which obliged us out of charity and compassion to ease them what we could; and that the amount of the Company's duty of Quit rent and Scavenger's duty might be made more certain and not decrease, we were necessitat-

ed to put on the rich the small sums we took of the poor. Some were so poor that we were obliged to take all off; others we eased by taking off a few fanams. These persons are described in one of the columns of our Book of Assessment by the words "very poor," being wrote over against the persons' names; and those which we eased by only taking off a part of the duty, are described by the word "poor" being wrote over against their names.

"We once thought that calling in the Bills of sale for the Black inhabitants house, would have helped us in making a more proportionable assessment than formerly; but upon their being brought us we found most of them to be old bills of a great many years standing, amounting to small sums of money; so that on viewing the several houses, we found the greatest part of them had been made new and large houses long since the date of the bills of sale. Wherefore we were forced to proportion our assessment by the largeness and value of their houses, and ability of the possessors, as near as we could judge.

"Our new assessment within our division amount to 10 pagodas 6 fanams in the Quit rent more than in the last Rent Roll; and in the Scavenger's duty it comes to 15 fanams less. We should have been willing to have made a greater increase in these branches of the Company's revenues, could we have judged the inhabitants in circumstances to bear it.

"In and about Triplicane we found 67 houses and gardens which had no Quit rent laid upon them; so that we assessed each of them as near

as we could judge the value of them, and it amounts to 165 pagodas 31 fanams. These gardens have most of them been made out of sandy spots of ground, and are a great improvement to the place; but are as near as we can learn more an expense to the owners than any real gain to their estates.

"We have gone through all the streets in Triplicane Town but could find very few houses to assess; the inhabitants thereof being mostly Brahmins, maintained by the merchants, and poor painters, gardeners, and other labouring people.

"Thus having given your Honors an account of our transactions in obedience to your orders of Council, we hope for your favourable approval thereof as no pains or fatigue therein have been spared by

Honourable Sirs,  
Your most obedient humble Servants,  
NATHANIEL TURNER.  
JOHN EMMERSON.

Fort St. George, 26th June, 1727."

The second report seems to have referred to the West and Northern division, and was as follows.

"Honorable Sirs,

"The division which fell to our lot was the western part of the Black Town within the walls from the Choultry Street; also all the Muttetall pettah, and what gardens and grounds stretching out as far as the garden commonly called Addison's Garden, now Sunca Ramah's, on one side of the road, to Pulicat and Narrain's on the other. Through all which we have been, and shall give you a description thereof as we found them, and of the

methods we have taken to concur with your intentions.

"In the Black Town we find 638 houses; the former Quit rent and Scavenger's duty laid thereon, both amounted to 613 pagodas and 7 fanams, which we have now raised to 637 pagodas and 9 fanams, the difference is 24 pagodas and 2 fanams.

"In the Muttetall pettah are 1405 houses, and among them we believe there are not ten worth 300 pagodas each, and the inhabitants all miserably poor. Some are Carpenters, Peons, and Coolies, and great numbers of beggars and Brahmins, who live in straw huts on the sand upon charity. Others are poor widows and children, who threw themselves at our feet as we passed along. We took off these sort of people a few fanams, and shared it among those whom we thought, by the appearance of their houses and the information we could get of their circumstances, better able to bear it. The former Quit rent and Scavenger's duty together amounted to 410 pagodas and 3 fanams; the present amount to 457 pagodas and 29 fanams. So that we have raised here 47 pagodas and 26 fanams; and we humbly offer our opinion, it is as much as possible can be done without distressing the subjects.

"To the northward of this Muttetall pettah are 26 gardens, two whereof are under cowle; viz.

Marin Pois, which pays pagodas	70	per annum.
The Company's Garden.....	351	do.

---

Total... 421

by this no one thinks the renters can get any thing.



" The amount of the other three gardens was 28 pagodas and 9 fanams, which we have now raised to 51 pagodas and 27 fanams; so that the increase is 23 pagodas and 18 fanams.

" One of our Chetty's gardens produces nothing, being at present but a heap of sand; nevertheless we have laid on him but one pagoda per annum; also the garden of Chinniah Muttiah.

" We are of opinion what part of this revenue has been every year wrote off to profit and loss, which commonly amounted to 200 or 300 pagodas, happened thus: That whereas the Rental general and Scavenger has always made up his roll in August for the year following; before which is expired great numbers of people generally die in debt, and leave nothing but a poor widow and children, who are forced to suffer their pots and pans to be sold to pay 3 or 4 or half a dozen fanams Quit rent; and some there are that have nothing but the bare mat they lie on; that we cannot see how it can be avoided among such multitudes of poor people, and such a large sum of money to be collected in such small dribblets.

" The care and method we have taken in this affair we hope will meet your Honor's approbation; having duly had at heart our Honorable Master's future interest whose we are, and

Your Honors

Most obedient humble servants,

RANDAL FOWER,

JAMES HUBBARD."

The third, and most important report of all, referred to the Central division of Black Town, and

was written as before said by Mr. Samuel Hyde. It was as follows.

"Honorable Sir and Sirs,

"In compliance to your Honor's order for finishing the survey of that part of the Black Town called the Pedda Naick Pettah, formerly under the direction of Messrs. Houghton and Pyot deceased, I herewith present a new Roll of rates for the same; whereby will appear such alterations as I have thought necessary for the relief of the poor and benefit to the Honorable Company: the whole amounting to 1329 pagodas 19 fanams; and the advance gained thereby 85 pagodas and 26 fanams; which I believe is the most the inhabitants can bear, and is submitted to your Honors for your approbation.

"As the annual and strenuous recommendation from the Honorable Court of Directors to this Presidency, for preventing of the bad debts yearly outstanding on the Scavenger's account, have been the chief motives for your Honor's appointing this survey; I have carefully examined how those debts have arose, and found the whole remains of the last years to be 174 pagodas, 17 fanams and 40 cash; of which above 60 pagodas arises from persons leaving their houses uninhabited; the humour of the people being such, that in cases of mortality or misfortunes they had rather go up the country, and suffer their houses to decay many years for want of repairs, than sell them out of the family. The Scavenger can have no defence against such loss, and though the said debts are wrote off for that year, yet the annual rates of these houses are



continued in the succeeding Rent Roll, though it is uncertain when the owners will return. The same I may say of the many plots in the Black Town and Pettah, that have continued empty without houses or improvement *thereon* for many years, as may be observed in the Roll now presented; all which were charged according to the old rates amounting to upwards of 35 pagodas, though the Scavenger had little probability of receiving any part of it. The reason that has been given for this custom is, that by continuing them on the Rent Roll they may the better remember the old tax that was laid on such grounds, and to endeavour a recovery of the same, when the owner shall return; though I never yet knew or heard of such debts so recovered, and it is to be feared the multiplicity of such vacant places may in time lay waste great part of the Black Town. The owners of many of them are unknown, and out of memory; and others nominally known, yet no one knows where to find them, or how to apply for the purchasing their grounds, and consequently the grounds must be useless. Whereas were these grounds publicly sold for the payment of the Company's Quit rent, and the overplus deposited in the Company's cash for the benefit of such as shall hereafter make good their claims; such places would be rebuilt or improved, and the whole Town in a constant employ.

"The rest of the bad debts arise from the poverty of the inhabitants, of whom thousands that pay the Company half a finam and upwards per month, have no better means of supporting themselves and families than by beating rice, cooly hire, and such

low business. By which the most industrious cannot gain above 18 to 20 fanams per month, with rice from their friends and relations.

"The unfortunate death of Messrs. Houghton and Pyot, late Scavengers, having prevented their good intentions in representing many inconveniences arising from the evil customs now practiced in the Black Town, and the better management of that business for the future; I therefore beg leave to mention what of them I can remember to have heard proposed, had they survived the report now made to this Honorable Board.

"It has been a frequent complaint to the Scavenger that, notwithstanding the great assessment with which the inhabitants are yearly charged, the streets are yet in a most abominable and filthy condition; which I presume will be found to arise from the insufferable customs of the inhabitants—in the streets; their perpetually throwing out of ashes and house dirt; their hogs and buffaloes and horses in the streets, all which make a constant litter, which the small number of carts allowed by the Company cannot clear away. Wherefore I humbly propose that an order be issued that no person whatever be suffered to make froo in the streets; or keep any hogs, buffaloes or horses, but in their compounds; and for the better and more easy carrying away the dirt and ashes which is the produce of every house, I should think it but a small trouble for the several inhabitants to carry their dirt to some one or more places that shall be appointed for a general dunghill in every street,

which the Scavenger can take care to have removed every morning.

"It is a most grievous custom for every house to have a sink hole to receive the house water; which are dug in the open street, and lie uncovered in the passages, or perhaps two or three long stones cast over them, but yet not sufficient to prevent the passengers and especially children from falling into them. Besides the intolerable stench that proceed from them is so very strong, that it is justly complained of as one of the greatest nuisances in the Black Town; and yet is easily remedied by obliging such persons to cover them, and that in such a manner as to be on a level with the foot path.

"The wells have not been publicly repaired since Governor Collet's time; and are now become dangerous to young persons that draw water, and by scattering the water make a dirty kernel in the street; encouraging the hogs to wallow and vermin to breed in them; all which were formerly remedied by repairing the wells, and to which I find the neighbours are willing to contribute according to their abilities.

"The frequent encroachments in the streets grow so general, that without care be timely taken the passages will become too narrow for passengers, and pernicious to the health of the Town in so warm a climate. Almost every house lately built has encroached further into the street, by enlarging the house, or by raising pials of two and a half feet high, and other parade before the doors, of stone or brick, from 19 to 20 inches higher

than the common path and from 6 to 9 feet into the street, which serve only for the makers' use and throw off the passengers. Whereas were the same stone or brick work on a level with the path (as in the White Town), they would be as a general pavement. There are innumerable Smiths, Cajan's shops and Sheds, Buttecas, and small brick houses, built against the front of other large houses which come six or eight feet into the street, and are from eight to sixteen feet long, which pay no Quit-rent to the Company. Likewise several parcels of large stones or timbers, planks and palmeirus, all which are so many encroachments upon the streets, and turn aside the passengers.

" Many persons expose to sale cloth, brass ware, and other goods, by spreading of matting &c, in the middle of the street, which pester the passage, and can be of no account but saving Butteca rent; while the Honorable Company's Buttecas remain neglected, to the loss of the Butteca farmer, and the lessening of that revenue to the Honorable Company.

" These are what have fallen under my observation, and though they may seem in themselves trifling, yet as I do not doubt but they will contribute very much to the wholesomeness, beauty, and good order of the city, I hope your Honors will excuse the presentation from

Honorable Sir and Sirs,  
Your most faithful and  
obedient humble Servant,  
SAMUEL HYDE."

No immediate action seems to have resulted from these reports, beyond the sale by public outcry of some lands where the ownership was doubtful; but the reports themselves will no doubt be found very interesting, especially to those of our readers who are familiar with the present state of Black Town, or who have taken an active part in sanitary reform.

Our next extracts, referring to the peculiar case of Mr. Colin Campbell, will explain themselves. The name is certainly a remarkable one, at the present moment, though we believe not uncommon in Scotland; and would seem to indicate that the gentleman in question belonged to the same family as the present Lord Clyde. The circumstances of the case are best explained by the following entry in the consultations.

"Monday, 3rd July, 1727. The Honorable the "Court of Directors, having in their letters by the Princess of Wales" ordered us to assist Captain John Haye and others in the recovery of debts from Mr. Colin Campbell to a very considerable amount, the said Colin Campbell was called before us and payment demanded. Whereupon he delivered in writing an answer, importing in substance that the said Captain John Haye had no reason to treat him the said Colin Campbell in so scurvy a manner; that the whole of what he brought out with him was less than £300; that he spent a part thereof for payment of his disbursements at Deal and other places, and part for his passage money; that the remainder was most of it expended here before he could get an employ, and

that when he had one, the small adventure and little advantage he made thereon did but barely pay his table expenses in the voyage ; so that he hath now left scarce any thing more than to pay his passage to Europe, whither he says he proposes to go.

" The answer of Mr. Campbell was ordered to be entered ; and it was agreed, that as every one of us are fully convinced of the truth thereof, that we so allow Mr. Campbell to go to Europe if he please ; and that he be not molested here on account of the said demand, since he is desirous of returning to England where the claims may be demanded the same."

The letter of Mr. Colin Campbell to Governor Macne and Council was as follows. The reader will scarcely fail to remark upon the superiority of the diction over most of the extracts we have made from the records.

" Honorable Sirs,

" Being commanded to deliver in writing an answer to some charges and demands laid against me from England, and lately transmitted hither ; I shall here give as true a state of those affairs as the distance of time and remoteness from my books and papers will allow ; being the same in substance with what I informed the Honorable the President and Council by word of mouth upon examination. I therefore declare to the best of my knowledge as follows.

" Captain John Haye, having presented a petition to the Honorable the Court of Directors for the affairs of the East India Company against me, wherein he has stated the affair between him and



me in the basest manner, and has represented me in a very unjust and odious character; I am obliged in my own vindication to be somewhat more particular in relation to him than I ever intended. In the general I might safely appeal for a character before my misfortunes to all the Gentlemen who knew me in this army in Spain, the latter end of the late Queen's reign, and to all those of the garrisons in Minorca after that time; to the highest of whom I had the honour to be well known, and served in many different stations both in Catalonia and Port Mahon without blemish or reproach; and my character is sufficiently known in London, not to have ever given any room for such base and malicious reflections as have been thrown upon me by that Gentleman; and had I been guilty during the general infatuation in South Sea time, and in time of my greatest necessities, of contributing to the hurt of others, knowingly and wilfully, I should be the first to condemn myself, and could not find fault with such as would join in the same accusation against me. But I cannot help thinking it the severest of all calamities, to have my reputation in danger of being destroyed, by drawing me in so very bad colours; and that my misfortunes, a fate almost universal and common to thousands besides me at that time, should be charged upon me as a crime. The far greater part of persons engaged in dealings at that unlucky juncture were involved in the same ruin, and consequently proved the unhappy occasion of making many others share in their sufferings, which was also my most unfortunate case.

"A great many years are past since Captain Hays and I were first acquainted, having served together in the same Regiment for sometime at Fort Mahon, where it was well known what offices of friendship I did him; but more particularly by venturing my whole fortune by my credit with Mr. Neale, then Pay Master General, to raise him from an Ensign to Captain, at a time when not one person would give him the least assistance either by their money or credit. Many years after that, I having sold out of the army and settled in London, Captain Hays arrived there in the South Sea year 1720; and hearing that I was in very flourishing circumstances, he came to me to ask advice how to employ a small sum of money, not exceeding as I can remember £600. My opinion was to put it into South Sea stock, then upon the rise; but he chose rather to put it into my hands, begging me to allow him good interest for it. To serve him I complied with his request, paying him for some months 10 per cent per month. He having gained considerably by these means, I thought it unreasonable for him to expect that I should always keep it at so high a premium, and so very much above what any body else would allow, and therefore made him take his money back again. Upon which he bought a bargain in York Buildings Stock for time; but it happening to fall considerably before the term of payment came, he complained to me that he and his family were ruined if I did not help him; and did by his importunity prevail upon me to deliver him from that bargain and to take it upon myself, which



was an actual loss to me of £400 ; that being the difference between the price of the Stock at the time he purchased it and the time I paid for it. After this he teased me till I took his money a second time, being about £800, but at lower usury, being at the rate of 3 or 4 per cent per mensem. If I remember right, sometime afterwards he, having raised some money by taking in subscriptions from sundry persons to a Bubble called the North Sea ; which he did by giving notes promising so much North Sea Stock for money received, at the same time sinking six pence on every half crown, for his notes ran only two shillings for a half crown paid him ;—with money raised in this manner, he bought £330 in South Sea Stock. This happening soon to fall in a very precipitant manner, he came to me about the beginning of September, complaining in his wonted style, that he and his family would be ruined if I did not help him in this distress, by taking that Stock off his hands. I refused it on account of being too deeply concerned in Stocks already. He then proposed that I should buy it of him at time, allowing him an advance ; to which he pressed me with great earnestness, and prevailed upon me to give a bond for said £330 Stock, to pay him £2600 in three months ; being a very extravagant advance. Stocks falling soon after to a very low rate, involved me in utter ruin, and put it absolutely out of my power to comply with that or other bargains I had then depending. As to the sum of £800 which I had taken at the abovementioned usury, I did all that was in my

power, even after I was ruined, to clear it ; which my wife and I did to near £400, as by his receipts appears. She out of compassion to his family sold some of her jewels to raise him money ; and sometime after, when I had no way to find more, I gave him pictures and other things to the value of the remainder of my note. But he, not waiting for a proper time to dispose of them, sold for five and twenty pounds, as he acquainted me, what cost me about four hundred pounds some years before. By all which it appears, that of all my creditors, Captain Hays has the least reason to persecute me, though the only one that has done it, and though since my misfortunes, I having often reduced myself to the last necessities to supply him. His troubles, which he maliciously imputes to me, are chiefly owing to his fraudulent management in the North Sea Bubble, as above related.

“ As to his charge of my carrying large sums of money with me to India, nothing can be more ridiculous and inconsistent. Can it be supposed that any man in his senses would part with his family, country, and friends, and at my age, to live in India under dependance on strangers, and enjoy so large a fortune as £30,000, as he used to give out in all places when I was at home. Had I been possessed of so much money, could I not have retired to many parts in Europe, where I might have lived more at my ease and satisfaction, in case my creditors would not have suffered me to do so in England. But what shows the falshood as well as malice of that charge to a demonstration is this. Had I been possessed of any sums of money,

the law would certainly have given him as well as others a right to them ; and sure I am he left no methods untried to find out and seize all he could of mine while he was in England. But it is very easy for any person concerned to know, if they please, what money I brought abroad with me. All I had was delivered into Captain Charles Small's hands, with whom I came out hither ; which was a very small sum, and was lessened before I got to this place by my expences at Deal, Portsmouth, and aboard ship ; and my living out of business for above a twelve month after my arrival here exhausted the little money I brought out with me. When by favour of the Honorable Governor I went to China last year, I carried but a small sum with me, which I took up at 16 per cent Respondentia, and which produced not much more than defrayed the expence of my table and other charges to and from China. So that at present I have not more than will enable me to pay my passage back to England, and answer my expences here, till I can meet with a favourable opportunity to return.

" As to Mr. Wadsworth's and Mr. Heathcote's demands, I am very sensible that they would not have given me any trouble had not Captain Hays raised such false and malicious reports of my flying to India with large sums of money ; they having never given me any disturbance the four years I was in England from the time of my misfortunes, for which I reckon myself extremely obliged to them. I believe they were then convinced of the badness of my circumstances, as well as of my in-

elimination to do all that was in my power ; having given them for a further security all the stock I had left. There were many sums of money due to me ; upon account of bargains in stocks and otherwise ; but I was not able to recover above £200 of all that was owing me, and my circumstances did not permit me to carry on law suits to endeavour to recover any more. I gave those Gentlemen such securities for their moneys as they judged very good at that time, and which then sold above the value of the sum borrowed ; and by the contracts and defeasances passed between us, they had full power and authority without my consent, to sell said securities and pay themselves at what time they pleased. But it was a great misfortune to them and me that they did not sell those securities, as they were empowered to do. I came to India with no other view than to try my last and utmost endeavour to get money, in order to give some satisfaction to those gentlemen and others ; being unwilling to have any reason to reproach myself with having neglected any means, or the least probability of any that might put it in my power to do justice to those that suffer by my misfortunes. To this view I sacrificed all the ease and happiness I was possessed of, and submitted to a voluntary banishment, and to the greatest distance from my family, friends and country. It is unfortunate for my creditors as well as me that my design has miscarried ; there remaining nothing now to do in these parts ; so that I propose to return in some months, and shall very willingly give all my creditors a fair state of my

circumstances as soon as it pleases God to bring me safe back to England.

"All the above related particulars, I declare to be true to the best of my memory and knowledge.

COLIN CAMPBELL."

Fort St. George, July 8th 1777."

We now turn to the third and last subject in the present chapter, namely the reorganisation of the Mayor's Court. A detailed account of the establishment of a municipality by the Charter of 1687, has already been given in a preceding chapter. The exercise of judicial powers however had never been based on a satisfactory foundation, but, "in 1726," says Mr. Mill, "a Charter was granted, by which the Company were permitted to establish a Mayor's Court at each of their three presidencies, Bombay, Madras, and Calcutta; consisting of a Mayor and nine Aldermen, empowered to decide in civil cases of all descriptions. From this jurisdiction, the President and Council were erected into a Court of Appeal. They were also vested with the power of holding Courts of Quarter Session for the exercise of penal judicature in all cases, excepting those of high treason. And a Court of Requests, or Court of Conscience, was instituted, for the decision by summary procedure of pecuniary questions of inconsiderable amount." With this introduction we place the extracts from the records referring to these new arrangements.

"Monday, 14th August, 1757. The President represented to the Board, that the time for putting in execution the Royal Charter was very near; and that therefore it would be necessary to come to

some resolutions agreeable thereto. That the death and absence of Messrs. Higginson, Woolley, Way and Munro, having occasioned four vacancies, it was necessary to supply them according to the rules of the Charter; which was accordingly done by appointing Messrs. Thomas Weston, William Munson, John Bulkelay, and Edward Bracstone, Aldermen in the room of the said four persons.

"Mr. Higginson having been by the said Charter appointed Mayor, and it being provided therein that the President and Council should in case of his death nominate the first Mayor,—It was unanimously agreed to appoint Mr. John Powney to that station.

"Ordered that Thursday next be appointed for swearing the Mayor and Aldermen, and putting in execution His Majesty's Charter for so far as relates to the Mayor's Court."

"Thursday, 17th August, 1727. This being the day that the Honorable President and Council had appointed for putting in execution the new Charter, and the Town having received notice accordingly; the Gentlemen appeared on the parade on horse back with the Guards, Peons and country music; and about nine in the morning proceeded to the Company's Garden house in the following manner.

Major John Roach on horseback at the head of a Company of Foot Soldiers, with Kettle drum, Trumpet, and other music.

The Dancing Girls with the Country music.

The Podd-Naik on horse back at the head of his Peons.

The Marshall with his staff on horse back.

The Court Attorneys on horse back.



The Registrar carrying the old Charter on horse back.  
The Serjeants with their Maces on horse back.

The old Mayor on the right hand  
and the new on the left. } Six halberdiers.  
The Aldermen two and two, all on horse back.

The Company's Chief Poen on horse back, with his Poen.

The Sheriff with a White Wand on horse back.

The Chief Gentry in the Town on horse back.

"In this manner they proceeded from the parade through Middle gate street into the Black Town, and so out at Armenian bridge gate, through the Pedda Naik pettah to the Company's Garden, where the President and Council were met to receive them."

"The old and new Mayors being come to the Company's Garden house in the form mentioned, they were admitted; where the President administered the oath of allegiance and the Mayor's oath to John Powney Esq., and the oath of allegiance and the Alderman's oath to Messieurs Abraham Wessel, Francis Rous, Luis de Medeiros, Thomas Weston, William Monson, and Edward Braeston, being all the Aldermen that could attend on this occasion. After which the President having received the old Charter from Mr. Francis Rous, returned him thanks in the name of himself and the rest of the Council, for his careful and faithful discharge of the trust that had been reposed in him; and expressed the great satisfaction he promised himself from the known abilities and integrity of the present Mayor John Powney, Esq., to whom he delivered the new Charter."

Our next extracts refer to the institution of the other Courts, and will explain themselves.

"Tuesday, 22nd August, 1727. It being appointed by the Charter, that the President and the five Senior Counsellors, should in thirty days after the receipt of the same, be and constitute a Court of Oyer and Terminer, and Goal delivery; the said President with George Morton Pitt, Esq., Messrs. John Roach, Randal Fowke, and Samuel Hyde, accordingly took the oaths of allegiance and of office. Mr. Robert Symonds one of the Seniors being absent will be sworn on his arrival."

"Monday, 11th September, 1727. It being necessary that there be a Court of Justice for deciding small debts; for the relief of the poor who cannot afford the charges necessarily attending the forms of proceedings in the Mayor's Court, and would therefore otherwise be defrauded of their just dues. It was agreed that the five Justices of the Peace appointed by the Royal Charter, be also appointed Justices of the Choultry, and to decide causes of that kind as far as 20 pagodas value."

"Monday, 27th November, 1727. The Committee nominated to inspect the list of fees appointed to be paid in the Mayor's Court, reporting that they think them moderate and just, it is ordered that they be copied after this Consultation, and that our approval of them be signified to the Court. Also that the same list be translated into the several languages, and hung up in the Town Hall; and that a note be affixed at the several gates of the Town, giving notice to the inhabitants of this new regulation of the fees, and that they



are hung up in the Town Hall; that every one who has business in the Court may thereby be enabled to avoid being imposed on.

"The Board having on the 11th of September last ordered that the Justices of the Peace should decide petty causes of Meum and Tuum at their Sessions at the Choultry; and that method being found to occasion some inconveniences, particularly the subjecting the members of the Superior Court to an appeal to the Mayor's Court:—It was unanimously agreed that for the future all petty causes shall be decided in the Sheriff's Court; and that the Sheriff shall and may decide ultimately without appeal as far as five pagodas, and that he may likewise decide further as far as 20 pagodas, allowing the parties a liberty of applying to the Mayor's Court in case they are not satisfied with the Sheriff's award. Also that the Register of Slaves, which formerly was kept by the Justice of the Choultry, be now kept by the Sheriff, with the former fees; and also that he do keep a Register of sales and mortgages of houses as far as 100 pagodas value, as was formerly done at the Choultry; only that the fees for so doing be no more than 15 annas for 100 pagodas value, and in the same proportion for lesser sums:—of which regulations it is ordered that the Secretary do give notice by affixing papers at the gates.

"Ordered that the Justices of the Peace do take cognizance of all breaches of the Peace, petty Larcenies, and other crimes properly belonging to their office; that for the lesser faults they do order corporal punishment to the offenders; for

those of a very high nature, they bind over to the Sessions ; and that for others they do commit the offenders to the Choultry, and report their crimes to the Board the next Consultation. And that the Secretary do affix papers at the gates in the several languages ; giving notice to the inhabitants that all murders, breaking open of houses, or robberies by night will be punished with death, and all other thefts with the utmost severity of the law, and that all receivers of stolen goods will be punished as the thieves ;—as also that all persons on whom it shall be proved that they have bought any thing from Gentlemen's servants, such as Candles, Damars, Bottles, &c., or things of greater value, shall be fined agreeable to the value of the things so purchased, and punished in the same manner as receivers of stolen goods ; and in order for the better and more effectual finding out thereof, that whoever will inform against such purchasers or receivers, shall have the one half of the value of the goods, which he shall make appear to have been so purchased or received.

“ A List of Fees read and approved of by the Honorable the Mayor's Court of Madraspatanam the 29th August 1737.

“ **REGISTER'S FEES.**

For every precept, warrant of arrest and warrant of execution 15 fanams to be paid out of that to the Sheriff's Scribe for serving the same, four fanams. For any petition that is read or any other paper he is to charge six fanams each and for filing any petition or any other necessary paper nine fanams. For attesting any paper, not exceeding one side twelve fanams if it exceeds nine fanams each side.

- For summoning any person six fanams, to be paid out of that two fanams to the Sheriff's Serjeant.  
 For copying any paper not exceeding one side eighteen fanams if it exceeds, twelve fanams each side.  
 For affixing the Court seal to any paper ten fanams.  
 For every entry of Court three fanams.  
 For every order or judgment of Court six fanams; for a copy of the same six fanams.  
 For the taking of Bail six fanams.  
 For affixing a note at the sea gate eighteen fanams, to be paid out of that six fanams to the Translator.  
 For every affidavit four fanams.  
 For registering any paper not exceeding one side eighteen fanams.  
 For drawing out a letter of Attorney one pagoda.  
 For every letter of administration eighteen fanams.  
 For protesting Bills of exchange one pagoda—registering do. and protest one pagoda.  
 For writing and registering bills of sale or mortgage bonds without the White Town eighteen fanams per cent; the same in the White Town if the amount exceed not 500 pagodas; if exceeding 500 pagodas the Registrar to take no more than two pagodas eighteen fanams.  
 Upon all deposited estates and money paid with Court a half per cent.

#### OF WILLS.

- Reading wills twenty fanams.  
 Registering will if not exceeding one side eighteen fanams.  
 Probate with the seal of Court twenty-eight fanams.  
 Summoning the witnesses twenty-four fanams.  
 Swearing each witness three fanams.

#### EXAMINER'S FEES.

- For swearing every witness three fanams.  
 For examining and taking depositions for every one nine fanams.  
 For all copies of depositions six fanams.  
 For a summons to any person to appear at the Exam-

ner's office twelve fanams; to be paid out of that four fanams to the Court Serjeant.  
For a note to be delivered the Defendant's attorney before he is examined, two fanams.

#### ATTORNEY'S FEE.

All persons that employ an Attorney to act for them in any cause is first to deposit in his hands 3 pagodas, of which he is to give an account when the cause is ended.

Attorney fee one pagoda.

For writing petition eighteen fanams each side of a sheet of paper.

Pleading each Court day and attendance nine fanams.

Translating any paper eighteen fanams a side; to be paid out of that to the Translator six fanams.

Attendance on a Client in the White Town nine fanams.

Attendance on a Client in the Black Town twelve fanams.

For drawing out the interrogatories in the whole cause eighteen fanams.

#### SHERIFF'S FEE.

Commission upon all Levys and Executions 5 per cent. under 200 pagodas and 2½ per cent on all above.

For executing all warrants and summons ten fanams.

N. B.—The Mayor and two cash keepers to draw 2½ per cent. upon all deposited estates and money paid into Court upon every cause that is decided; the interpreter to have nine fanams.

Upon all summons to the Blacks he is to have one fanam.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. JAMES MACRAE.

1728—29.

The concluding years of Mr. Macrae's government, like those whose history has been recorded, are marked by events of a purely domestic nature. One little difficulty occurred with the French at the Mauritius, and another one with the Rajah of Travancore, but both were of a trivial nature. The remainder of the entries we have preserved refer almost entirely to the administration of Governor Macrae within the Company's bounds; and to such little incidents as serve to illustrate the internal condition of the settlement at Fort St. George.

Our first extract refers to Major Roach, who had distinguished himself both at Fort St. David, and in the defence of Trivatore. As a reward for his services, the Directors at home appointed him to a seat in Council. The entry in the consultation book will explain itself.

"Monday, 21st August, 1727. Major Roach having taken his place at the Board, after returning thanks for the honor conferred upon him, desired that he might still continue in his employ of Major of the Forces; declaring his resolution rather to sacrifice all that was dear and valuable to

him, than to have it thought he had, by accepting a mercantile employ, entered into an asylum. He added that as he had for near twenty-five years faithfully served the Honorable Company in the field, he could not think of quitting that post; but should believe himself undeserving of any regard, should he not, by this additional mark of esteem conferred on him, be the more encouraged to venture his life for the defence of the Honorable Company, should an enemy come down upon us; that as for the pay he had formerly been entitled to, he had no thoughts of receiving it longer, but quitted that, though he was still desirous of the employ.

"Upon which it was immediately resolved, that Major Roach, having shown himself upon many occasions an experienced and good officer, he be continued Major; and the President expressed his satisfaction in observing the zeal the Major showed for the Company's interest, and the neglect of his own ease, in desiring to serve in a double capacity, and to take the trouble of two employs on him at once."

The subject was referred home to the Court of Directors, who decided that Major Roach could not continue a Member of Council, and a Commander of the Forces at the same time. Two years passed away before this decision was fairly acted on at Fort St. George; but for the sake of a connected narrative we insert the result here.

"Monday, 14th July, 1729. The President, agreeable to the General letter of February last,

called upon Major Roach to declare which employ he would accept, whether he would continue Member of Council or Major of the Garrison;—to which he made answer as follows.

“That as he had served the Honorable Company upwards of twenty-five years in a Military capacity, and received distinguishing marks of their favour for his service in that way, he could not without some reluctance quit an employment that had given him a title to so much of their esteem; but as it has pleased them to put it to his choice, whether he will resign his title to the Military service, or have the honor of sitting at the Council Board, the late decay of his constitution, occasioned by a long fit of illness, induces him to accept of the latter; which, though it deprives him of any immediate command of Military, yet it no ways lessens his inclination to venture his life whenever he shall be commanded, and his Honorable Master’s occasions call for his sword to assert their just rights and privileges. At the same time, returning his most humble thanks for this particular favour shown him, he begs leave to assure this Board that it shall be his whole study to merit his Master’s esteem, by a faithful discharge of his duty in whatever station he shall be called to.”

Whilst Major Roach was obtaining such an honourable recognition of his public services, his private character suffered some injury from his being concerned in the elopement of a Portuguese young lady from St. Thomé. The story will be found further on.



We have now to draw the attention of our readers to one of those documents which serve to throw a light upon the inner domestic life of the English settlers in the olden time. Most of our readers, and especially those of the fair sex, are no doubt alive to the fact that a rigid examination of all the property of an individual, including a peep into all his or her boxes, drawers, and other private receptacles, will enable us to draw a tolerably accurate conception of his or her habits and modes of life. Accordingly we here present them with a tolerably minute inventory of the effects of an Englishman who lived some hundred and thirty years ago, in the days, when men wore wigs, breeches, and swords, and indulged in strong waters unknown to the present temperate generation. We print the list in full, exactly as we find it entered in the consultation book of 15th January 1728.

*Inventory of the Effects of Mr. John Blunt deceased,  
December 1727.*

In the First Drawer.		In the First Drawer.	
Cash found in his chest, 24 pounds and 12s pence.		2 Silver Rubens.	
2 Gold watches.		1 Silver Tankard.	
1 Gold seal and 1 silver seal.		1 Small silver jug.	
1 Pair of gold buckles.		1 Silver spoon.	
1 Pair of silver gilt buckles.		1 do. for tea.	
1 Emerald ring.		1 Case with 12 silver spoons and 12 knives and forks tipped with silver.	
1 Bone seal.		13 Bone tapers.	
1 Pair of silver garter buckles.		14 Silver buttons.	
1 Ring with Enghanta stone.		1 Silver bowl plate (the Com- pany's).	
1 do. Toothpick.		1 Silver rose-water Bottle (the Company's).	
1 Pair of silver buttons.		1 Silver bowl for a fan.	
1 Twente even and Moun- tain Buck.		2 Glasses with silver.	
2 Silver Cuspids.		2 Silver hilted swords.	
24 Gold buttons and Silver Chain.		1 Pair of silver spurs.	
2 Gold loaded snuff.		1 Moor's Dagger.	



In the Second Drawer.	1 Remnant of Umbra. 1 Pair of Bengal tuffery white. 2 Pairs of double throat bottles. 2 Pairs of single throat bottles, white. 1 Pair of Bengal stuff, 1 Pair of saunders skin. 1 Pair of Salampores. 1 Pair of Handkerchief Pattern. 1 Remnant of tuffery. 1 Silver ash, 2 small looking glasses. 2 Pairs of brown bottles, 1 velvet Cap. 2 Pairs of Manipatani handkerchiefs. 2 Remnants of Chintz. 1 Gold striped handkerchief.	In the large Chest.	2 Hats and 1 Bag Empty. 2 Pairs of sail cloth. 4 Pairs of handal wood curtains, for a cot. 1 Remnant of coloured bottles. 1 Brass mounted sword and 2 sword blades. 1 Silver hilted sword. 1 Carry box and 2 sword belts. 2 Remnant's some old gold buttons. 1 Pair of holster and 1 remnant of gold thread.
In the Third Drawer.	2 Pairs of Madras Gingham. 12 Men's shaks. 11 Turbans. 10 Sashes. 2 Pairs of flowered cantoners. 11 Pairs of drawers of sundry sorts.	In the large Chest.	2 Tassels for a palanquin. 1 Saddle and furniture. 2 Hangers. 1 Buckle for a palanquin. 2 Some old bones. 2 Small pillows. 2 Palanquins. 1 Clock. 1 Quilt and curtains. 2 Telescope 2 Pillows.
In the 4th Drawer.	1 Silver sword knot. 1 Bag sundry trifles. 2 Pairs of embroidered slippers. 1 Pair of Gingham Shirts. 1 Palanquin. 11 White waistcoats. 1 House lock. 10 Pillow cases. 10 Handkerchiefs. 10 Shirts and 10 Caps. 20 Turnovers and 3 stocks. 21 Pairs of white stockings. 2 Pairs of drawers. 1 Red cloth waistcoat. 1 Pair of brass snuff. 4 Razors, some and sharp. 2 Pairs of pencils.	In the large Chest.	1 Elbow and 22 other chains. 1 Coach and 2 round tables. 1 Chess stool. 2 Palanquins with silver. 1 Standing Serratus. 1 China Screen. 1 Old Book press. 1 Bamboo screen. 1 Cotton Carpet. 1 do.
In the 5th Drawer.	1 Fanned of gloves. 6 Coats and 3 waistcoats. 11 Pairs of breeches. 1 Remnant of Quagran. 2 Silver Linen for a palanquin bandbox. 1 Velvet Cap. 2 Vases for a cot. 10 Pairs of silk stockings. 2 Silver mounted for palanquins. 11 Pattern suits. 2 Palanquins, Pillow cases. 1 Remnant of Remington Chintz. 1 Serratus. 2 Pairs of blue bottles and one pincetawl.	In the large Chest.	1 Palanquin Bag. 1 Coats of red cloth for palanquin building. 1 Pillow. 1 Quilt and covers. 1 China Serratus with 15 Buttons of Bitter and 7 Buttons of Hungary water. 1 Little Box with empty bottles. 1 do. with wine glasses. 1 Basket of China ware. 4 Pairs of Irons. 2 Empty drum cases. 2 Large glasses for lamps. 1 do. for candle. 1 Box with some pipes. 1 Pair of handal wood. 10 Small iron guns 1 Pair of lead.
In the 6th Drawer.	2 Glass lanterns, 1 Basket of shaks. 1 Jar of Sugar candy. 11 do. of Sugar. 2 Small Jar of Sweetmeats. 2 Some Empty jars &c. 4 Cuts, 1 small.	In the large Chest.	1 Glass lantern, 1 Basket of shaks. 1 Jar of Sugar candy. 11 do. of Sugar. 2 Small Jar of Sweetmeats. 2 Some Empty jars &c. 4 Cuts, 1 small.

<p><i>In the Gallies.</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1 carp's colours.</li> <li>1 Tent margin, and Tent walls.</li> <li>1 Small Matt.</li> <li>Rostrals.</li> <li>1 Roundella.</li> <li>Palanquin holding and Fingers.</li> <li>1 Small Bundle of Bengal.</li> <li>Candies.</li> <li>Iron string for a Boat.</li> <li>1 Old Iron Saw.</li> <li>1 Large looking glasses.</li> <li>1 Paper gown.</li> <li>1 Wig box with 3 Wigs.</li> <li>1 Brass dish.</li> <li>10 Brass dish covers.</li> <li>1 Cambricks and 1 Pair of</li> <li>Bedders.</li> <li>1 Pigeon's Copper Pots.</li> <li>1 Frying pan.</li> <li>2 Brass Lamps for the Ship.</li> <li>1 Linen of Bunk.</li> <li>1 Travelling harness.</li> <li>1 Small Chest.</li> <li>1 Cash Chest.</li> <li>1 Iron box.</li> <li>2 Small brass cases 1 with</li> <li>white flat bottles.</li> </ul>	<p><i>In the Cooks.</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>2 Boxes of Curry Squares &amp;c.</li> <li>1 Painted boxes.</li> <li>1 Band Hammer.</li> <li>1 Old Palanquin and Bamboo.</li> <li>1 Potiron and case.</li> <li>1 Trunk Timber and 11 Spars.</li> <li>1 Keros.</li> <li>19 Green.</li> <li>22 Ducks.</li> <li>1 Turkeys.</li> <li>17 Hugs and rips.</li> <li>10 Suits and 100.</li> <li>11 Cows, calves and Oxen.</li> <li>1 Goat.</li> <li>1 Sales Longcloth ordinary No.</li> <li>1 2. 57. 1. 10 P.</li> <li>1 Closet Gas Arack.</li> <li>100 Bottles of Claret.</li> <li>10 do of Palm wine in plate.</li> <li>10 do of Modena.</li> <li>10 do of Brandy.</li> <li>1 do of Rye.</li> <li>10 do of Small beer.</li> <li>1 of variety of double distilled</li> <li>Arack.</li> <li>1 Empty Arack casks.</li> </ul>
---	--

Our next extract is very striking and suggestive. It seems that on the death of the Chaplain, two lay servants of the Company were appointed to perform his office, and divided the salary between them. The following entry fully illustrates the practice.

"Monday, 12th February, 1728. Upon the occasion of the death of the Rev. Mr. Wm. Leeke our Chaplain, who died on Friday last, it was agreed in order for keeping up the worship of Almighty God, that Messrs. Randall Fowke, and George Torriano, do perform Divine Service in the Church; and that prayers be read twice on Sundays, with a sermon in the morning, and also prayers on Wednesdays and Fridays in the forenoon; for which they are to receive £50 a piece salary, being equivalent to what is allowed one Chaplain."

The following entry, refers to home news.

"Saturday, 9th March, 1738. General letter from the President and Council of Bombay, dated the 23rd January, giving an account of the death of His late Majesty King George, and the accession of his son the Prince of Wales to the throne.

"Having immediately on receipt of these advices fired one hundred guns on account of the King's death, and one hundred and one for his present Majesty's accession:—It is agreed that we do on Saturday, the 16th instant, proclaim him with the greatest solemnity, by the name of George the Second; and that on occasion of the death of King George the First, this Board will go in mourning for three months."

An event occurred at this time which is curious as showing the relations between the Government of Madras and the Rajah of Travancore. The story occupies some space in the records, but can be told in a few words. Sunka Rama, one of the Company's merchants, had presumed to trade for pepper within the kingdom of Attiuga; whereupon Mr. Alexander Orme, Chief of the English Factory at Anjengo, and father of Robert Orme the historian, seized a quantity of Cotton lying at Anjengo, which belonged to the said Sunka Rama. In this predicament Sunka Rama appealed to the Rajah of Travancore, and the Rajah in his behalf laid claim to the cotton. The proceedings of the Council of Anjengo were approved by the Government of Bombay; but the Directors at home decided in favour of Sunka Rama. Accordingly, as it appeared that the Rajah was indebted

to the Company, the matter was settled by carrying the amount claimed by the Rajah to his credit in the accounts, and leaving Sunka Rama to obtain the same from the Rajah. Sunka Rama however was severely blamed for appealing to the justice of a country government in a matter entirely between himself and his employers.

Our next extract simply illustrates the character of Governor Macrae as a "canny Scot."

"Monday, 17th June, 1728. The President observing to the Board that the Company have several anchors and guns lying here, which are too large for the use of any of our shipping at this time, and which have lain for several years exposed to rust and spoil for want of demand; told them that he is willing to take a parcel of them to send to Manilla, provided he can have them at a reasonable rate, and that the company will take them back again, provided he cannot sell them there; which last condition he expected, because that not knowing whether they would sell or not at Manilla, he thought it was sufficient for him to risk the money without being obliged, in case they would not sell, to have the goods lie upon his hands; and that should the Company take them back, it would be only the same thing as if he had never received them, and they had laid here all the time.

"This proposal being considered, it was agreed that it tended manifestly to the Company's advantage, and therefore that it be accepted; and that the Store keeper do deliver the President as many of these large guns and anchors as he will take;

he paying for the same four pagodas for the achors and one Pagoda and seven-eighths for the guns.'

About this period a difficulty arose between the Government of Madras, and the French Government at the Mauritius, which is worthy of notice, though the original record is far too long for publication. On the 15th of October, 1727, the brigantine "Amity," under the command of Captain John Widdrington, left Madras on a trading voyage to the coast of Africa, having on board a proper pass signed by Governor Macne. On the way Captain Widdrington touched at Port Louis in the Mauritius for a supply of provisions and water; and the French Governor M. St. Martin, having first examined his pass, permitted him to stay and obtain what he required, but strictly enjoined him not to dispose of any merchandize to the inhabitants of the Islands. At the same time a ship belonging to the French Company, called the "Expedition," under the command of Captain Marcey, was anchored at Port Louis; and this French Captain went on board the "Amity," and obtained a few trifles for himself and Officers, which could not come under the name of merchandize, and which only amounted to some thirty or forty dollars. It would seem however that this proceeding was only a ruse on the part of Captain Marcey of the "Expedition," to obtain possession of the "Amity." The story of the trading was carried to Governor St. Martin, who at once sent a guard on board the "Amity;" but Captain Widdrington explained the matter to his satisfaction, and he permitted the "Amity" to proceed

on her voyage. Captain Widdrington then weighed anchor and was steering out of the harbour, when the "Expedition" fired a shot at the "Amity." As the two nations were at peace, Captain Widdrington could not understand the reason of the shot, and sent a boat to enquire; but Captain Marcey not only detained the boat, but sent some of his officers in a long boat to the "Amity," ordering Captain Widdrington to accompany the "Expedition" in a voyage to Bourbon. The latter was compelled to submit, and on arriving at St. Paul in Bourbon, sent in his protest to the Governor M. Dumas. The Government of Bourbon however seized the vessel, on the ground that he had been trading; and even disputed Governor Maerac's pass, on the ground that it exhibited two different kinds of handwriting; the body of the pass having been written by the Secretary, whilst the name of the ship and the Captain, and the signature at the foot, were in the handwriting of Governor Maerac. The result was that the "Amity" was detained at Bourbon, and her goods taken out; but subsequently, on the arrival of the French ships from Pondicherry on their way to Europe, the whole matter was again made the subject of inquiry. The result was that Captain Marcey was dismissed from the command of the "Expedition," whilst the "Amity" was permitted to return to Madras. The owners of the "Amity" resident at Madras, then represented the affair to Governor Maerac, and the complaint was forwarded to the Governor of Pondicherry; but the matter was delayed for



some years, and appears to have been quietly suffered to drop.

About the same time an extraordinary outrage was perpetrated by an English Captain on board a ship belonging to one of the Company's servants. Some Paton merchants at Madras had freighted some goods on board the ship, and sent some of their servants in charge. The ship however was wrecked, and the Captain seems to have embezzled their goods, and endeavoured to get the servants out of the way. Accordingly the Paton merchants sent in their complaint to Governor Macrae. We give the petition at length. It is dated 22nd July, 1728.

"The humble petition of Sheik Mahmud Ameen, and merchants of Fort St. George,

"Sheweth,

"That your petitioners did freight on ship "James," belonging to Mr. George Torriano, a quantity of rupees, coral, rubies of different sorts, false pearl, chauk, and other goods; which ship "James" on the 24th April 1728 struck on a sand bank. About two hours after the ship struck, the Captain, by name Charles Bissell, and the Chief Mate, with the Serang and Tindal, consulted together, and went under the decks and brought up some of our chests, with a design to take out the money; from which action, your petitioners' servants endeavouring to stop them, they wounded one of our people and took all the treasure, coral, pearl, &c., and put them in their own chests; at which your petitioners' servants being very discontented, and still persisting to hinder such proce-

tees; the Captain bid them not fear any thing, for that he would return their goods and money when he came ashore. The Captain went into his pinnace, with one servant and four Lascars, and carried with them a chest, two jars, and a compass, and was getting sail for Calcutta, when your petitioners' servants desired to go with him; to whom he answered he would send some sloops down as soon as possible. Three days after they made three rafts of timber, one of which was in bad case and very weak, on which the Chief Mate ordered our servants, who refused and desired to go with them; upon which they put our servants on that raft by force, and in their sight the Chief Mate, Serang, and some Lascars took the treasure and other goods, and put them in the pinnace; and put some Lascars in another small boat according to the Captain's direction, and went away with them to Hajeily in a small time; they being well provided with Oars. But your petitioners did not arrive off Sunderbund Wood till four in the evening; where they rowed backward and forward for six days; with which labour and want of provisions three of the people died; when it was their good fortune to find a vessel that was wood-ing, where they got some provisions and went on her to Calcutta; where hearing the Captain was arrived, your petitioners' servants went and demanded their goods and money; and received answers from the Captain that the pinnace was overset, and that all was lost. But after a long debate he brought out the rubies, which your petitioners' had packed in a chest of treasure, and



said that was all that was saved of ours; when your petitioners' servants demanded to know where was the money that these stones were packed with; when after a great deal of trouble the said Captain also produced the chest of false pearl, and bid your petitioners take that, and give him the bill of lading and a discharge, which he demanded with force and threatening. Therefore your petitioners' servants, not being able to argue with the Captain, they sent one of them here; and as your petitioners have left the Moguls, which is their native country, we have now no other remedy, nor other justice to apply to but your Honors; and as we have lived well under this Government for 30 years, and have never had reason to complain, but have always found its justice bright as the sun beams, so we hope still for justice from your Honor; for that we with great confidence paid the freight of those goods, before we put them on board, to Mr. George Torriano, who is the owner of the said ship; and we doubt not but when your Honors in justice shall examine this affair, we shall recover our money, when we shall go on happily, and for ever pray for your Honors' long life, great happiness and abundant riches."

The foregoing petition was forwarded by Governor Macrae to the English Government at Calcutta, with a request that the Governor and Council there would enquire into the affair. The result is not recorded.

Another petition delivered in at this time to Governor Macrae is interesting as illustrating the way in which the trade was carried on in the olden

time. It was presented by the Renter or farmer of the Paddy Fields, and complains that the inhabitants of Trivatore, Tandore, and neighbouring villages, make and export great quantities of salt, contrary to his supposed privileges. We give the petition at length.

"The humble petition of Coolecherla Veasum Brahmin,

"Sheweth,

That a certain tract of land belonging to the Company, lying out from Tom Clark's Gate up to the Batteries, together with another tract lying along the river from Coomerapollum towards Trivatore, commonly known by the name of the Company's paddy fields, were formerly rented at 40 pagodas per annum. But when the cowle was out in Governor Harrison's time, he being desirous of raising the Company's revenue, put it up at out-cry, and promised that the highest bidder should be permitted to wear a Roundel as a mark of distinction for his endeavours to serve the Company. With which great honour, my Uncle Paupa Brahmin, being extremely encouraged, gave as far as seven hundred and ten pagodas per annum for what formerly let at only 40; and this for only ten years, though he knew he must lose a great deal by it, and in fact he has lost every year near 300 pagodas per annum. For payment of his debts contracted by this means, I have mortgaged my houses, gardens, etc.; and now all in me and my father's debts, contracted on this account, amount to upwards of 2,000 pagodas.

"Now your petitioner humbly begs leave to re-

present to your Honors that, although the Cowle is given for lands called paddy fields, yet a very small part thereof is fit for that use, and therefore the rest hath for many years been converted into Salt pans ; and by the profit arising therefrom, your petitioner and his father have hitherto been enabled to pay the annual rent ; till within this little time that several persons have presumed to make salt in the Company's Bounds, and bring it into Town, and also to ship it off, to the great prejudice of your petitioner, who by giving so large a rent cannot be supposed to be able to sell so cheap as those people who pay nothing for this liberty. Nor is this all, for they even buy salt from the Moors and import it into the Company's Bounds ; by which undue practices your petitioner is prevented selling his salt, and is therefore unable to pay his rent without your Honors will give him immediate redress.

" Your Petitioner doth not pretend to infringe the liberty which the inhabitants of Tandoor, Trivatore, &c. have formerly enjoyed ; but only hopes your Honors will restrain them from encroaching on his undoubted rights.

" They formerly had five pits in those parts, where they made salt, and had the privilege of selling to the country people, who brought a few oxen to carry it away ; and sometimes, having first obtained leave from the Farmer of the paddy fields, would load five or ten garce of salt on board of bunts ; but they were never permitted more. Of late they have neglected to ask leave of me, and by the great quantities of salt they have

shipped off to boats and ships, and by underselling me, they have been encouraged to increase the number of their salt pans, by which means I have now upwards of 600 garce of salt which I cannot dispose of.

"I am therefore humbly to request your Honors that you will please to order, that no body may be permitted to load any salt within the Company's Bounds, or bring it into town for sale, without leave from me; or else it will be impossible for me to continue to pay the large rent I now do.

"I am also to request that the Pedda Naick may be obliged to keep a watch over my salt, as he did in my father's time, but hath since neglected; and by that means I have lost great quantities, for which I humbly hope your Honors will please to oblige him to make satisfaction.

"And since the only inducement to my father's giving so large a rent for these grounds was the token of honour given him, I promise myself your Honors will allow me to wear the Roundel as he did, if I still pay the great rent he did.

"All these particulars are most humbly submitted to your Honor's clemency, on which your petitioner most humbly depends for ease in these his hard circumstances, and as in duty bound shall ever pray."

In reply to this petition Governor Macne ordered "that a Committee, consisting of Major Roach, Mr. Hyde, and the Secretary, do enquire into the several allegations, and into the ancient privileges of the inhabitants of those towns." The result is thus recorded.

" Thursday, 28th September, 1728. The Committee appointed to inspect into the rights which the inhabitants of Tandore, Trivatore, etc. have to make salt, deliver in their report, by which it appears that they have equal rights with the farmers of the paddy fields. It was therefore agreed that we cannot take the liberty from them; and as Veashum Brahmin without that cannot pay his rent, for which he is now considerably behind hand, and Poncola Kistna, the Renter of Tandore and the other villages, being willing to take the Cowle of the Paddy Fields at the old rent,—it was agreed to take it away from Veashum Brahmin, who is not able to pay the rent of it, and to grant it to Poncola Kistna."

Our next extract explains itself.

" Thursday, 28th November, 1728. The tobacco and beetle Farmer, complaining that several persons have lately run into the Bounds great quantities of beetle and tobacco to his great prejudice, and praying some stop may be put thereto;—It was agreed that we do publish an order at the sea gate, that whatsoever Conacopillay, Dubash, or other substantial person is found to run into the Bounds any quantity of tobacco or beetle, or to encourage others to do it, shall be fined one pagoda for every fanam's worth so run, and to be in prison till it be paid: and that all coolies, and other poor people, who shall be convicted of the like practices, shall be publicly whipped at the choultry, and receive thirty nine lashes, and stand one hour in the pillory."

---

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. JAMES MACRAE.

1729—30.

The Government of Mr. Macrae was now drawing to a close. In May 1730 he retired from the President's chair, and his place was taken by Mr. George Morton Pitt. Accordingly the present chapter will contain the annals of the last years of his administration; whilst the next chapter will contain a supplementary account of the events which transpired between Mr. Macrae's resignation and his departure from the Presidency; together with some particulars connected with his subsequent life in England which will be interesting as general illustrations of the time.

Our first extract is curious as showing how utterly unable our forefathers were to apprehend and appreciate the first principles of free trade. The entry speaks for itself.

"Monday, 3rd February, 1729. There having been imported this year pretty large quantities of grain from the Northward, notwithstanding which the price holds up at ten maracals per pagoda for paddy, and scarce any procurable even at that rate, especially for the poorer sort of people. The President proposed to the Board to take into their



consideration the settling of the prices of grain for the ensuing season; and after some time spent in considering thereon, it was agreed and ordered that the prices of grain be as follow.

Paddy Coarse.....	13	Maraculs	for a pagoda.
Paddy Fine.....	12	do.	do.
Natcheny.....	7	do.	do.
Rice.....	14	measure	for a funam.

“ Which prices the Secretary is ordered to affix at the gates with the following resolves, viz. That whoever shall sell at a dearer rate than above specified, shall upon proof thereof made be fined at the pleasure of the Governor and Council; and that the person who shall make proof of his having paid more than the above prices, shall have his money returned him, and shall also keep the grain he has purchased to himself; and that whoever has more rice or paddy than is necessary for his usual annual expense, shall be obliged to sell; and whoever shall deny or conceal such overplus, upon proof thereof made, it shall be confiscated to the use of the Company. Ordered that the above be also signified by beating the tom tom.”

We now come to the mysterious affair which served to throw such discredit on Major Roush. We give the petitions to the Madras Government at full length as illustrations of the times; and indeed the energetic language of the petitioners is well worthy of preservation as a combination of invective, indignation, threat, and argument which is rarely to be found even in the most impassioned novel. The petitions will explain themselves. The

first is from the ostensible father of the young lady.

"The humble petition of Sebastian Texeira DeBritto.

"Showeth,

That your petitioner, who is an inhabitant of the city, did in the month of July last embark on ship "Arcot" for Manilla, and left a nubile daughter of the age of nineteen years in St. Thomé, under the care of Mrs. Maria Elveira, to remain with her till your petitioner's return; as your petitioner hath often done when going on the like voyages. Being now returned, your petitioner received the melancholy notice that the aforesaid child was missing from the said house on Friday the 14th February last, at past twelve at night; and for her there was ready at the seaside a palanquin and several peons, which conducted the same into this city, as was found in about eight days after this insult done. Whereupon the Rev. Padre Thomas went to the house of Major John Roach, as one of the Justices of Peace in this city, and represented to him the said insult and dishonor done to the people in general; and craved that for his sake and credit he would cause enquiry to be made where the said child was, and who it was that had done this injustice. To which the said Major Roach answered there was no occasion for so much trouble; that he knew where she was, and if he pleased could produce her; and further said that the said child was not the daughter of your petitioner, but of Mr. Robert



Raworth,\* and that she is now under his protection, and that he will give her five or six hundred pagodas in marriage; and that it appertaineth unto him to do that justice, for that he hath a power of Attorney to that purpose from Mr. John Baworth, and that also the child requested it of him; and further told the said Padre Thomas that he might acquaint the gentlemen of St. Thomé with this answer; that it now belonged to him to take care of and maintain the said child, and that he would have them pretend no further in this affair.

“To consider the foregoing particulars, it will appear that Major Roach was the inducer and cause of taking away the said child from the house wherein your petitioner had placed her; and the following reason will prove that the said child is not the daughter of Mr. Robert Raworth. For that the mother of the said child left this city, and went to St. Thomé more than fifteen months before her delivery of this child; the said Mr. Raworth left India for France in the year 1714, and the said child was then aged five years; and to this time what care did the said Mr. Robert Raworth ever take of the said child? Did he ever demand her? did he ever give her any subsistence? or what charge hath he been at

---

\* Mr. Raworth was the refractory Deputy Governor of Fort St. David, who gave so much trouble to Governor Harrison. If the young lady was his child at all, she was probably the offspring of an illicit amour. The only particulars recorded concerning her, are however to be found in the entries published above.

for her maintenance? which he might well have done in the posts and power he bore in India. The said Robert Raworth's brother, John Raworth, also arrived from Europe, and stayed in India some years. What did he ever do for the child? or did he once demand her? As neither of the brothers ever did in any manner lay claim to the child, nor do any thing for her when so young, and they in these parts, it seems very unlikely that at this distance there should now come a power and letter of Attorney, as is alleged, by Major Roach, to this end; and if it was so, before what Justice did he present or show such letter or power, as he ought to have done, and not to have been a Judge in his own cause. Well might Major Roach say to the Rev. Padre Thomas that he knew where the said child was, and that he could produce her; for it is notorious that he received her at his house, when she came at that time of night from St. Thomé; and seems rather that he was the taker of her; for how is it possible that a child, brought up in the close manner as is customary to bring up children of the Portuguese in India, without any acquaintance or knowledge of the world, with so much resolution and courage to go out at that time of night, and directly to get a palanquin and pious to conduct her to Madras. It is plain, and evident to be seen, that some person might have seduced her by flattery or other means, to pass such an excess of shame and scandal. Neither is it to be believed that the child on her own head should so leave the house, and go directly to Major Roach, as a Justice of Peace, to complain

of oppression received. Neither at those hours does it seem good for any Justice of Peace, so much to prejudice the honour of a maiden, as to receive her in his house ; but rather for a good example, and to preserve her honour, would have sent her to some creditable house till the morning, or till he could have had an opportunity to acquaint the Governor of the affair ; who, as Chief Justice, ought to have been so acquainted. Instead of which, Major Roach kept, and still doth continue to keep the said child in his house, to her great scandal and dishonour, and without the fear of any man, under pretence of being under his protection, and that he will give her in marriage. All which makes it appear plainly that Major Roach had induced the girl to leave the house, where she was placed by your Petitioner ; and what man that hath any regard to his honour, and not lost to shame, will marry a woman after this scandal to her reputation never to be taken off. Lastly, to what Major Roach says, that the child is not your Petitioner's daughter. It is a thing not in the power of any man to prove. Though so many years as she is old, she has been known to all people as the child of your Petitioner ; and though if she actually denies that she is your Petitioner's child, and accompanies such denial with other scandalous and injurious language, who will believe a young woman lost in error, in fear of her reputation, and incited by others. Will she not say it, and will she not throw such scandal, and yet far greater, on those that gave her being. And if she was asked, if she ever heard her mother say that your Peti-

tioner was not the father of her, or of her brothers, or sisters, your petitioner believes she will even say that too. But that cannot hide it from all the inhabitants of Madras and St. Thomé ; for, as your Petitioner's children, they were baptized and educated ; and if she and they were not the children of your Petitioner, he would scarce have brought them up with so much care and love, and at these years to pass so much fatigue and trouble and risk of life, to get them fortunes to set them forward in the world, and to give them in marriage. And as your Petitioner is an inhabitant of this city, and is subject to the laws thereof, so it is but reasonable to hope for and expect their protection, and in what more than for our children.

" Your Petitioner, therefore, prays your Honors to examine of this great injustice done by Major Roach to your Petitioner, and dishonour to your Petitioner's child ; for as the said Major Roach is a Justice of the Peace of this city, and a member of the Council for the affairs of the Honorable Company, and Commander of the Military, he ought to suppress such proceedings ; and not himself to be the actor, and cause of scandal and dishonour, to the discredit of his nation and of his colony. No Government in the world sure will suffer such usage, thereby to give occasion for the like proceedings in others, to be the destruction of the Republic. And as you are or all may be fathers, your petitioner again prays you will take this affair in due consideration ; and reflect how severe a stroke this must be to a parent,

and also the scandal that will attend the place where such usage is suffered."

The second petition was signed by the Portuguese Padre and inhabitants of St. Thomé; and is equally forcible with that of Sebastian Teixeira De Britto. We give it at length.

"The few inhabitants of the ruined and poor city of St. Thomé, send this their most just complaint on occasion of the scandalous affair of Sebastian Teixeira De Britto's daughter; who privately in the night went out of an honest house standing in St. Thomé, where her father, according to his constant custom, had left her; and the same night she was conducted to Major Roach's house, where she has now been for a month past. Those cautions not being sufficient (which were such as a father could use when, according to the custom of the Portuguese in India, he leaves the shore) in order to secure his child. It is supposed that promises were the means that broke down the walls of her retreat and modesty. An example which these inhabitants, though poor, never met with from the Moors themselves, who rule and govern here without control; and in reality it is injurious to the community, for in future there will be no house secure, however honest it may be. This excess having opened a way to many others, as if there was not justice to be found to punish actions so pernicious to the good and quiet of the public.

"Wherefore we request of the Honorable Governor and his Council, that they will find out some



remedy for what is past, and to prevent such enormities in future ; and also that an authentic copy of this complaint, and of the determination which shall be made thereon, may be transmitted to the Supreme Court of the Honorable Company ; of which the said inhabitants of St. Thomé, where this injury was offered, will send another copy to be delivered them by the Envoy of Portugal in England ; to the end that the said court may be informed of the conclusion of the affair, and confirm the same, in order to prevent the like accidents in future."

The proceedings of Governor Macne and Council upon this extraordinary charge are thus briefly recorded.

" Wednesday, 19th March, 1729. Major John Roach gives in answer to the charge delivered him about the daughter of Sebastian Texeira, wherein he denies the contents of it absolutely, except the receiving the woman ; which he confesses he did do, as believing it a part of his duty as a Justice of Peace ; she coming to him and claiming protection ; and he does acknowledge himself guilty of an indiscretion in not acquainting the Government of it, and submits himself to the censure of the Board for the same. Whereupon the Board came to the following resolution.

" That such actions manifestly tend to the disturbance of the public peace and good order of this settlement. Wherefore it was unanimously agreed that the Major, for his indiscreet conduct in this affair, be fined 300 pagodas into the Company's Cash ; and that the woman presuming to come



into this Government, under pretence of asking protection, without making her application in a regular manner, be advised by the Secretary, that she do not continue in our Bounds longer than Friday night next, under penalty of public punishment. This time is allowed her to try if she can be reconciled to her friends on account of her elopement."

The following notice closes the record of the transaction.

"Monday, 31st April, 1729. Major John Roach pays into cash three hundred pagodas, being the fine laid on him in consultation the nineteenth of last month."

A barbarous outrage committed about this period by the Arabs at Jedda, the seaport of Mecca, on the Red Sea, is worthy of record. Early in the year two ships, the "Margaret" and the "George," sailed from India for the Red Sea. The "Margaret" from Tellicherry arrived at Jedda after a voyage of sixty days on the 18th of March 1727. Mr Hill, the Supercargo, was courteously received by the Bashaw, and met with all the encouragement he could expect in the sale of the cargo. About a month afterwards the "George" arrived at Jedda from Bengal, and a good understanding was preserved between the two ships. It so happened that the "George" had seven Arab Lascars on board, who managed to swim ashore at Jedda, but were arrested by the orders of the Bashaw, and put into prison; but were restored to the ship on the promise of the Captain not to punish them. On the sixth of June the



"Margaret" prepared to sail. Meantime several Lascars on both ships had died, and had been buried by their comrades according to the rites of the Mussulman religion in the little islands off Jedda. Unfortunately sufficient care had not been taken to cover the bodies with the earth; and the fishermen of the islands reported at Jedda that the Captain of the "George" had broken his word to the Bashaw, and put to death the Arab sailors who had been restored to his ship. On the 5th of June the Bashaw sent a special messenger on board the "George" to make enquiries, but none of the crew had any complaint to make. On the sixth of June, being the following day, the same messenger then went on board the "Margaret," and there found no complaints; but chanced to spy the body of a Lascar who had died in the night, and who the crew were preparing to bury. He immediately left the ship and made threatening gestures from his boat. At this time Mr. Hill the Supercargo was ashore with a few other Europeans, whilst the Captain of the "Margaret" was on board preparing to set sail. Shortly afterwards Mr. Hill dispatched orders for the body of the Lascar to be sent on shore wrapped in cloth. The order was obeyed, but by some accident the corpse was exposed to the view of the people. The mob of fanatics, as excitable then as they are now, at once rose and massacred Mr. Hill and all the Europeans with him. Nothing of this was known on board the ships until some boats arrived from the Bashaw, ostensibly to preserve the ships from the fury of the mob. The matter terminated in

the detention of the two ships for a period of ten months, whilst the Captains were kept close prisoners on shore, and also were compelled to make large advances to their crews of Lascars. At length the dragoman of Mr. Staman, the British Ambassador at Constantinople, arrived at Jedda, and solicited their discharge; and though the Zerrif came from Macca and did his utmost to oppose the departure of the English ships, the Bashaw finally gave way, and in July 1728, the "Margaret" reached Madras. A formal complaint was laid before the Madras Government, but it does not appear that any further steps were taken in the matter beyond a representation to the authorities at home.

Our next extract refers to a curious coinage of pagodas with an alloy of iron; also to the issuing of Governor Macrae's order against the exportation of silver.

"Monday, 17th March, 1729. The Assay Master attending the Board and being called in, produced a bag of Madras pagodas, just coined out of some gold dust brought from Manilla; which having a mixture of iron melted down with it, it had made the coin though exactly alloyed, look of a dirty pale colour, and had made likewise the gold so brittle that the pagodas were very much cracked, and consequently ill stamped; which he told the Board he thought proper to acquaint them of, that he might receive their orders thereon before he let the remainder be coined. The said pagodas being compared with others just stamped, the difference was so great that the

Board unanimously agreed it would be a very great discredit to our coin to let them pass; and therefore resolved that the merchant should be obliged to refine the gold, and burn out the iron alloy before it was coined.

"The President reports a seizure of fifty-six and a half (56½) ounces of silver endeavoured to be run, which being produced was sold him at fourteen and a half dollars for ten pagodas, amounting to forty-three pagodas, twenty-eight fanams 43-28 the one-half of which is paid into the Company's cash and the other to the peon who seized it."

Governor Macrae appears to the last to have had considerable difficulty in dealing with the Company's Native merchants. The proceedings are so suggestive as to be worthy of record.

"Monday, 14th July, 1729. The President represented to the Board that, notwithstanding the indulgence given the merchants in February last, when it was agreed to give them till the first of September to complete the contract which should have been finished the 31st of January last: they had nevertheless been very backward in bringing cloth; and that unless some further measures are taken to oblige them to bring in cloth, he feared we should be very much disappointed in the quantity necessary for the dispatch of our ships. Which being debated, it was thought that possibly the indulging them with the broad cloth this year come and coming from Europe, might be a means to induce them to bring in goods, and accordingly the following terms were agreed to be proposed to them, viz.

"That they should provide and deliver seventeen hundred bales of calicoes on or before the 20th of January next; in consequence of which they should have the broad cloth at thirty-five per cent. on the invoice price. But if they did not comply and deliver the said seventeen hundred bales, that then they should pay ten per cent. more for the broad cloth; and that the old penalty should be forgiven them if they complied with this contract; in order to do which the better they should be advanced fifteen thousand pagodas without interest till the 20th January next.

"The merchants were hereupon called in, and the above proposals offered them; which they refused alleging that the great drought in the country, and dearth of cotton, made it very difficult to provide cloth, and that therefore they could not comply therewith.

"Whereupon they were told it was a favour to them that was designed thereby; that they had incurred a penalty of near twenty thousand pagodas by their non-compliance with the last contract; that there were now due on that contract fourteen hundred bales not yet delivered in by them; so that the seventeen hundred now proposed to be provided by them was only three hundred more than they were obliged to by their old contract; and that in consideration thereof, they were to be indulged with all the Company's broad cloth:—but these arguments not prevailing, the Board came to no conclusion with them."

"Monday, 21st July, 1729. The Company's merchants being again called in and asked whether

they had considered of the offers made them the last consultation day, and would sign a contract on those terms, still urged the difficulties of providing cloth, the scarcity and famine and dearness of cotton, which made the weavers turn their hands to other work and retire into other countries where grain was to be got. Which arguments they insisted on so strenuously, that the Board came to no agreement with them, and therefore dismissed them; with an assurance that they would sell the broad cloth at outcry, and insist on the performance of the last contract, or penalty due for the breach thereof."

"Thursday, 31st July, 1729. This day the Company's Merchants being again called in; and a contract for seventeen hundred bales again proposed to them, it was at last agreed on the following terms.

"That they be advanced fifteen thousand pagodas without interest till the 30th January next; that the penalty of the last contract be wholly forgiven them, and nothing more demanded of them on that account; that they have all the Company's broad cloth at thirty five per cent, and that they shall pay twenty per cent, on the value of all the bales which they shall deliver short of seventeen hundred bales by the 20th of January. Accordingly a contract being drawn out on those conditions, was mutually signed, and the money ordered to be paid them to-morrow morning."

The following entries referring to the changes in the administration of justice are worthy of preservation.

"Monday, 21st July, 1729. Our Honorable Masters having disapproved of the Sheriff's Court, it is agreed that it be no longer continued, and that the Justices sit weekly at the Choultry for punishing of petty offences which are daily committed in the Town, and which are of too trivial a nature to be brought before the Quarter-Sessions, and that the Paymaster do make a pair of stocks.

"Thursday, 7th August, 1729. General letter from the Deputy Governor and Council of Fort St. David, read, desiring, we will give them instructions how to prevent the great inconveniences which will arise by their inhabitants being obliged to come up to Madras to get their disputes determined by our Mayor's Court.

Agreed that we write them, when such do arise to persuade their inhabitants to go to arbitration before the heads of their castes."

The one great fault of Governor Macrae, and a fault common with most men of his calibre, was an arbitrary mode of settling matters which by no means met with the approbation of the Directors. His violation of the principles of free trade were only so many instances of this arbitrary conduct; and were productive of evils, all of which will be unfolded in due time. The rule against the exportation of silver caused much dissatisfaction to the inhabitants, and was abrogated by an order from the Directors; whilst he himself found it necessary to repeal his own absurd regulations respecting a fixed price for grain. These events are duly recorded below; but in another chapter we



shall have occasion to allude to far greater evils which arose from the Governor's arbitrary measures.

"Monday, 25th August, 1729. The Board taking into consideration the purport of the last general letter,—it is agreed that the Secretary do give public notice, that the inhabitants and others are at liberty to carry their silver into the country uncoined, and that the prohibition be taken off.

"Upon this occasion the President remarked to the Board that there are several very severe aspersions thrown on him in this paragraph, as if the prohibition had been laid on for private advantage, and that he had connived at the breach of that order in such as made it worth his while; and he solemnly averred that he had never, directly or indirectly, carried, or permitted others to carry, any silver out of the bounds during the prohibition, except in rupees; and adding that it is necessary for him to clear his reputation, he demanded of them all to declare at the Board, whether they, directly or indirectly, know of any silver being carried out by him, or by others, by his authority and protection. To which every member of the Board answered, by declaring they knew, neither directly nor indirectly, of any such thing."

"Thursday, 25th September, 1729. Having in consultation of the 3rd February last, fixed the prices of paddy and rice, in order to relieve the poor; it hath been found by experience that the said regulation had not its desired effect: and the season for importing of grain now coming on, and there being reason to believe that if that regulation be continued great quantities will be carried to



other places, which would else come hither, it is agreed to take off the said order and to permit every one to sell as they can."

Our next extract refer to the proving of the wills of Roman Catholics. It tells its own story.

"Friday, 16th October, 1729. There being some mistakes arisen from the orders this year received from our Honorable Masters, relating to proving wills in the Portuguese Church:—it is agreed that a note be affixed in the several languages at the Sea and Choultry Gates, and at the Portuguese Church, to explain the same; and to give notice that any person of the Romish Communion is at liberty to take out Probates of wills, or letters of administration, in that church; but that they are not compelled to do it. Also that by so doing they are not entitled to a right of using any subject of England, or other person who is not of that communion; and that although the priests of that Church are allowed to grant such Probates, or letters of administration, to such as request the same of them; yet that they have no authority to examine, or decide any controversy between man and man, or to do or execute any other judicial act whatsoever."

Our next extract is simply curious. It appears that the old Chaplains of the Company were generally bachelors, and that consequently the accommodation assigned them was sufficient perhaps for a single man, but insufficient for a family. The Rev. Thomas Consett, who came out about this time, proved to be a married man with a family; and he accordingly prayed the Governor and

Council to allow him more accommodation. The letter is sufficiently quaint to be worth preservation.

" To the Honorable James Macrae, Esq.

" President and Governor, and the Council of Fort St. George.

" Honorable Sir and Sirs,

" The inconveniences of my habitation are too manifest to be represented, and your own apprehension of them at my first coming was the reason of the proposals you were then pleased to make of enlarging it. Time does not alter but lengthen the reason of doing this, and since it is my lot to come amongst you with a family, I entreat you will so far distinguish me from a bachelor, as to allow me a habitation somewhat larger for a number, than would strictly accommodate a single person. The consideration of our healths, besides the want of several necessary conveniences in these strait quarters, oblige me to make this request : otherwise would not presume to give you the trouble of this application and desire the necessity of it may excuse.

Your Honors,

Most obedient humble Servant,

FORT ST. GEORGE, } and Chaplain,  
2d December, 1779. } THOMAS CONSETT."

We are sorry to add that though Mr. Consett's family had increased since his arrival at Fort St. George, the Government was unable to give him larger accommodation.

The following petition to Governor Macrae and Council will explain itself.

" The humble petition of the French Capuchin Missionaries.

" Sheweth,

" That your petitioners, who have the honour and happiness to be established in this city under the auspicious protection of the Honorable Company, and your most favourable Government, humbly request your Honors and the Gentlemen of Council's permission to rebuild the cells and apartments belonging to our church ; they being very old and ready to fall ; which we design to do after the model in Tuscany, answerable to that of your Hospital and Guard house. Your condescension to this will entail an everlasting obligation on

Honorable Sir and Sirs,

Your most obedient & obliged humble servants,

PORT ST. GEORGE, }	F. THOMAS.
14th February 1730. }	Cap. M. Assist.

The petition was granted.

The following entry is preserved, as it furnishes historical data, which may prove of importance.

" Monday, 2nd March, 1730. A general letter from the President and Council of Bombay, dated the 11th December, was read ; advising that the British ambassador at Constantinople had sent to Bussorah an authentic copy of the capitulations betwixt England and the Port for regulating the commerce in the Turkish dominions ; that Persia is threatened with fresh troubles, which, with the cruelties committed by the Governor of Isbahan, has put an entire stop to all manner of trade, and

that Angria's son with his Grabs had taken "the William" an English ship belonging to Bombay."

We bring the two following entries together, for the sake of the illustrations they furnish of the mode of collecting the rent or revenue from the Company's out villages.

"Monday, 22nd December, 1729. The petition of the inhabitants and renters of Egmore and the other villages was read; setting forth that for want of rain the last year, they are unable to pay their rent; and request therefore to be charged no more than the paddy fields produce in that time.

"Ordered that as we think the cowle is let at a moderate rent, and will one year with another produce the renters a reasonable profit, that they comply with the conditions therein; but if they think the term of the cowle too hard that they have liberty to resign."

"Tuesday, 24th March, 1730. The petition of Ponoola Kistna was read; setting forth that as he had been bound for the renters of Egmore and the other villages, he was obliged to see the payments duly made; and that the renters having made default for the last year's rent, he had accordingly paid the amount to the Company, and that one Ecambaram who had given him a bond of indemnity in behalf of the renters, now refuses to pay. Wherefore he desires the Board to do him justice in this particular, and oblige the said Ecambaram to pay him what he has already paid the Honorable Company on this account.

"As this money has now been due upwards of

nine months, and no satisfactory reason given for so long a delay,—ordered that Ecamharam and the renters be confined to the Choultry unless they will cause immediate payment. Mr. Peers (a member of Council) dissents to their being confined.

“The rent for Trivatore and the other villages having been also due several months,—ordered that the Secretary demand the same; and in case the renters do not comply to acquaint the Governor that he may confine them or otherwise as he thinks most proper.”

Here the annals of Madras under the administration of Mr. James Macrae are brought to a close. Mr. Macrae however did not embark for England until the 21st of January 1781. During that interval some extraordinary charges of corruption and oppression were brought against his Dubash, Gooda Ancona, which will be duly discussed in our next chapter, and to which we shall add such particulars of the after life of Mr. Macrae in his native country which may prove interesting to the general reader.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

LAST YEARS OF MR. JAMES MACRAE.

1730—40.

On Thursday the 14th May, 1730, George Morton Pitt, Esq., arrived from Fort St. David, and delivered a Commission which he had received from the Honorable Company, constituting him President and Governor of Fort St. George, and of all the Company's settlements on the coast of Coromandel, in the room of James Macrae, Esq.; and accordingly Mr. Macrae vacated the President's Chair, and Mr. Pitt was installed into his new Office with all respect and submission. On the following Tuesday the complaints against Gooda Anconah, the Chief Dubash of Mr. Macrae, were first taken into consideration by the Madras Government, as will be seen by the following entry in the consultations.

"Tuesday, 19th May, 1730. The President acquaints the Board that he has had several informations of complaint against Gooda Anconah, the late Governor's Chief Dubash; some of them of extortion, and other crimes of a very heinous nature; and as there is the greatest reason to believe that Gooda Anconah will seek protection of the Country Government, to avoid the course of jus-



tice, (as he did once before) if not immediately prevented by being taken into custody; he (the Governor) desires they will consult the properest measures to be taken on this occasion. Which being debated and considered, the Board are unanimously of opinion that, if Gooda Anconah should escape, it would be of the utmost ill consequence to the Company's affairs, a great disquiet and discouragement to the inhabitants of this place, and would unavoidably draw a censure on the vigilance and justice of this Board. Wherefore agree that the Justices immediately commit him to the custody of the Sheriff, to be kept in the Ensign's room in the Fort, with permission to go where he pleases to eat, but under a guard to prevent his escaping, till the complaint can be more regularly heard and examined into."

A few days afterwards complaints and petitions against Gooda Anconah poured in upon the Madras Government in one continuous stream; and from the latter end of May until the beginning of July, appear to have absorbed public attention. We give a few extracts from the records of this period, which will be sufficient to indicate the progress of affairs.

"Monday, 25th May, 1730. A letter from Mr. Macrae was read, requesting that Gooda Anconah might be allowed to come to him at the Garden house to settle some accounts; which the Sheriff being acquainted with, he represents that he cannot be answerable for so important a prisoner in such a place. Wherefore agreed that Mr. Macrae may send his Accountant or any other to Anconah :



and if he desires to be with him himself, that a convenient room in the Fort be appointed for their meeting.

"Sundry petitions of complaint against Gooda Anconah were delivered into the Board, and read as followeth, viz.

"From Sunkah Ramah and Tomby Chetty, Joint Stock Merchants, complaining that Gooda Anconah, Chief Dubash to the late Governor Mr. Macrae, having exercised an unlimited authority over the Black Town, had by force and other ill means extorted from them upwards of 3,700 pagodas at several times.

"From Muta Muten, Comra Collati, Mootapah Chinnam, and Andachetty, setting forth that Gooda Anconah having sent with him several sorts of grain, and lodged the same in the petitioner's houses, did afterwards by threats, menaces and confinement oblige them to pay for at most extravagant and extortionable prices; that amongst the many instances, they set forth particularly that the complainants, having contracted and given earnest for upwards of 90 garce of oil seeds at 40 pagodas per garce, the said Gooda Anconah, against the consent of both parties, obliged them to withdraw the said earnest, and did afterwards compel these petitioners to receive the same oil seeds at the rate of 68 pagodas per garce; a great part of which they have paid at the extortionable rate, and are now vexed and distressed at his suit for the remainder.

"From Margapanam Rangapah and Mootal Mat Chetty, setting forth that they having received

12,000 Rupees from and on account of their correspondents at Arcot, the same was forcibly seized by Gooda Anconah and his peons, and carried to the Governor's Gardens; and after keeping them sometime, he obliged these petitioners to sell them at 310 Rupees per hundred pagodas, although the current price was no more than 300 per hundred pagodas; whereby these petitioners lost not only the difference of that exchange, but also suffered in their credit, and their further trade obstructed by the fear of such practices.

"From Nina Chetty, Razapa Chetty, etc. Shroffs, setting forth that they had delivered a quantity of gold into the mint to be coined into pagodas; but that after some part had been coined, Gooda Anconah put a stop to the rest, giving for reason that Governor Macrae had a quantity of gold to dispose of, which these petitioners must buy before theirs should be coined. And notwithstanding they represented to him that they were then unable to buy so large a quantity, he continued with his peons to obstruct the mint servants for above a month, and at last obliged these petitioners to pay him 130 pagodas for his consent to have their gold coined.

"From the Brahmins, Goldsmiths, and Gold-washers of the mint, setting forth that Gooda Anconah, Chief Dubash to the late Governor, having exercised an illegal and arbitrary authority over the inhabitants of the Black Town, had greatly distressed them, and inflicted many grievous oppressions and hardships; that these petitioners in particular complain that Gooda Anconah had extort-

ed from them upwards of 1,400 pagodas, to effect which he had punished them with long and painful imprisonments, and further inflicted many cruel and unnatural tortures, and by these means forced them to comply with other unfair demands to the ruin of themselves and families.

"From Nina Comra Chetty, Moctespah, etc., Grain Merchants, setting forth that Mar Kistna Rao, a Brahmin and servant to Gooda Anconah, sent for Nina, one of these petitioners' partners, and ordered him to buy and measure out a parcel of rice; which he refused to do, knowing it would be charged at an extravagant rate. Mar Kistna Rao, gave him very abusive language, and struck him in the face, and threatened him with the anger of his master, Anconah, and by these means did compel the petitioners to take and pay for the said rice; that Mar Kistna Rao had extorted from these petitioners, by threats and menaces at several times, upwards of 300 pagodas; that the said Mar Kistna Rao had sent a quantity of paddy to these petitioners' houses, against their consent, and compelled them to pay 60 pagodas per garce for the same, when the market price was no more than 40 pagodas per garce, with other acts of cruelty and extortion.

"The complainants in the several petitions being called in, it was recommended to them first, to apply for justice to the Mayor's Court; and if they should not be satisfied with the determination there, they might then apply to this Board and should have a rehearing.

"It being represented to the Board, that sun-

dry reports are industriously spread to intimidate the inhabitants from complaining of the injuries received from Anconah, and others concerned with him; insinuating that they have still influence enough to hinder their complaints being heard, or if heard and determined they will after be reversed to the prejudice of the complainer. Wherefore to prevent any ill impressions from such scandalous insinuations, and to give peace and quiet to the minds of the people;—it is ordered that public notice be put up at the Sea gate, to acquaint the inhabitants they may apply to the Courts of Justice without any fear or apprehension; and be assured of a fair and candid hearing and suitable redress for the wrongs they have suffered, and that such determinations will not be revoked hereafter, but remain in full force for ever."

"Tuesday, 2nd June, 1730. Seven petitions of complaint against Gooda Anconah were read containing in substance as followeth. (We publish one only as a specimen of the whole.)

"From Gopal and Grunapah, Merchants, setting forth that they being entrusted with the sale of a diamond did accordingly dispose thereof to the best bidder; that Gooda Anconah hearing of this sale sent for these petitioners and demanded the diamond to be brought to him, but that not being in the power of these petitioners they were sent away under a guard of peons; that the next day they were carried to the Governor at his Garden house, where after a great many menaces and threats of the pillory, and being hanged, and such like punishments for daring to sell the stone to

any but the Governor, it was proposed that these petitioners should pay 3,000 pagodas as a fine for this heinous crime. But these petitioners representing their poor condition and inability to pay such a sum, it was at length brought down to 1,000 pagodas; which sum they actually paid to the Governor. Besides which Anconah insisted on a gratuity for interposing with his good offices; otherwise, as he told these petitioners, they had surely lost their ears; that Gopal, one of these petitioners, carried 75 pagodas to Gooda Anconah on this account, but he not contented therewith ransacked his cloth and found about him a small diamond of more value, which he took from the said Gopal. That Gooda Anconah did also exact 50 pagodas on account of a diamond mortgaged to Ball Chetty, and by him to the Governor; and that after this these petitioners did again fall under the Governor's displeasure, and were confined to the Choultry prison; whence they could not be released till they had further paid to Gooda Anconah the sum of 150 pagodas, which sum he has within a few days past returned.

"All which petitions are referred to the Honorable the Mayor's Court."

The following petition with many others, are recorded in the consultations. It is impossible to publish the whole, but the following selections will suffice to illustrate the general character of the charges which were brought against this corrupt and tyrannical Native.

"The humble petition of Muta Muten, Comra Coliati, Mooteapah Chinann, and Anda Chetty.

" Sheweth,

That your petitioners have been sufferers upwards of 6,400 pagodas, by several parcels of rice, paddy, grain, natcheni, oil seeds, and other species of grain, which he the said Anconah, hath forcibly put upon your petitioners; sometimes by abusive language and threatenings to go to the Honorable Governor, and by some charge and complaint against your petitioners, whereby as he said your petitioners should be put in the pillory, lose their ears, and be whipped out of the Company's Bounds; sometimes harassing your petitioners with frequent messages and attendance upon him; and in case your petitioners not coming upon such summons, frequently hath he sent his peons Pooteah, Kistnamah, Veraugo, Ragasaculoo, Sangomiah and others to haul and drag your petitioners by force from their families; and having expelled your petitioners, shut up their Shops and Warehouses, to prevent their trade and livelihood, till your petitioners should submit to his impositions. Many times have his servants compelled your petitioners to be in his Warehouses, wherein his grain was measuring, as if by consent; commanding the coolies to carry such and such parcels to such and such godowns belonging to your petitioners, where the coolies would by his order set it down before the door, and leave it to rot and the weather; at the same time commanding your petitioners to take, buy and pay for such parcels thus forcibly thrown upon their hands; and upon non-compliance, or even endeavouring to put off the payment, the said Anconah and Mar Kistna, have beat, bruised,



whipped, and confined your petitioners, not only within doors, but even uncovered in the sun till payment. Yea many times have they so done, even for refusing to receive some parcels of rice and oilseeds, though at the most exorbitant prices. If your petitioners scrupled to buy or take at such prices, giving for reason the order of consultation whereby all persons were forbid to buy or sell above such limited rates; and your petitioners then saying they were afraid that the Governor should hear of such bargains, and they be most justly and severely punished, he the said Ancona would laugh and put a scorn and contempt on the said order of consultation, saying who could tell the Governor of what he does? who dare to complain of the dearthness of his rice? he always would stay by the Governor, and if your petitioners would take his rice at his price, they might sell it again without fear of persecution upon the said order of consultation.

" If it should be asked why your petitioners submitted to such severities? or wherefore did not your petitioners make a regular complaint of these things before? your petitioners must appeal to the knowledge of all men, how often they have complained of these things in a private manner; and should undoubtedly have been more ready to have done the same in the most public and solemn manner, had your petitioners any hopes of relief, or could they have been secure from the resentment and revenge of this great favorite of the then Governor's, whose authority and dread servitude were so deeply im-



planted in every man's heart, that your petitioner's complaints were only answered by a comparison of other the like facts upon other inhabitants. No one dared to council or advise your petitioners to complain; no one could flatter your petitioners with hopes of success. Many petitions have undoubtedly by this time convinced your Honors that the said Anconah hath so used the greatest of Merchants, that the best families in Town have occasion to murmur at his impositions. The Company's Covenanted Merchants confess they have felt his extortions and abuses; and so far were they from complaining, that they then thought it their interest to flatter the vanity, and soothe the licentious power of this favorite, by the most servile adulation and attendance upon him all hours in the day and night. The Company's sworn Messengers made their Court to him by false mensuration and perjury. The Company's peons neglected their duty, and at his beck and word, harassed and watched over the confinement of such as were so unhappy as to be the objects of his passions. Every man in the street hath seen him publicly triumph over the sacred rights and distinctions of the Castes and sects; and made the very Churches his hearths to secrete grain under a pretence of charity, when in truth he brought forth the grain privily, and sold it at midnight for double the consultation price. These and many more public and private tokens are most convincing marks of his arbitrary sway over all men and all things in the Black Town,—your petitioners hope will be thought sufficient reasons for their

passive acquiescence, and non-prosecution against a torrent of power during the administration of his Master the late Governor Macrae."

"Tuesday, 2th June 1730.

"The humble petition of Moomadue Chetty Tommiah,

"Sheweth,

"That your Petitioner hath for many years been a considerable trader to this port in grain and other goods from the Northward; and having duly paid the Honorable Company's customs, and other usual port charges, always met with good usage and encouragement, till sometime in the month of March 1729, when some of your Petitioner's concerns arrived at this port under the care of two Gomastas,—one named Manrollee Juggoo, the other Strepaudum Nersin,—whom Gooda Anconah of this place, servant to the late Governor James Macrae, Esq., sent for by his poon Jangomiah, and demanded of them to deliver to him two garen of rice and two of paddy; which they endeavoured to evade, and assured him they were not the owners thereof, but only employed as servants to your Petitioner to dispose of the said goods; besides which all the rice and paddy they had in their possession was already contracted for and they could not sell it to any other person. At which refusal the said Gooda Anconah was in a great passion with your petitioner's servants; and after having threatened and abused, bid them in particular take care of to-morrow. In the morning the said Gooda Anconah went to his Master, the then Governor, and framed some complaint of what your Peti-

tioner's servants knew not. But they were thereupon ordered to be beaten with a chawbuck five stripes at every Banksall; at the hearing of which Strepaudum Nersia made his escape; but the other Manrollee Juggoo underwent that punishment; of which when your Petitioner saw him a month after he was in great torment, and the pain thereof threw him into a flux and fever, of which he died the day after your Petitioner saw him. All the rest of your Petitioner's servants, whose duty it was to look after the Banksals, fled for fear; and left your Petitioner's goods exposed to rapine; by which your Petitioner lost near the value of one hundred and twenty pagodas, which was actually stole from your Petitioners Banksals at that time. The day after your Petitioner's servants had received the aforesaid punishment, Anconah sent for them again to his house, and asked them in an insulting manner, if they were not grown wiser, and whether they would comply with his demand. To which your Petitioner's servants could answer no other than that he might do his pleasure; and he thereupon sent Marasaya with a maracal, who after his way caused to be measured one garce and twenty maracal of rice, and three hundred and sixty maracal of paddy, which with the over-measurage, was then worth to your Petitioners Pagodas 150, fananis 14, and cash 58. For payment of which sum, your Petitioner's servants often attended on the said Anconah, and at last received from him sixty pagodas; on the payment of which he insisted that they should sign a full discharge, which they accordingly did. By which matters

above related, it doth appear that, together with the interest now due thereon, your Petitioner is a sufferer by the said Gooda Anconah to the amount of Pagodas 229, fanams 30, and cash 58; and therefore prays your Honours will please to grant a general relief and,

Your Petitioners as in duty bound shall  
ever pray."

The following statements appear in the Consultations.

"Tuesday, 16th June, 1730. It being observed that in the petitions of the merchants dealing in grain, there is constant complaint made of undue measure; although there is an officer particularly appointed for that purpose, and sworn to do justice. Wherefore the Town Measurer was called for, and being examined on this head he acknowledges that of late there has not been justice done to the merchants in measuring their grain; for that Gooda Anconah gave him orders always to take over measure; and that he represented to Anconah the ill-consequences of such a practice, but that he bid the Measurer do it, and Anconah would take the ill-consequences upon himself. That in pursuance to his orders he used sometimes to take more but never less than 40 maricals in every garce he measured for Anconah of grain, seeds, &c.; the quantity of which he says to the best of his knowledge amounts to six or seven hundred garce; but says when the same grain seeds, &c. were delivered again to others, he did not make any allowance but struck the mara-

cala to even measure. He further saith that Anconah's peons locked up the Company's maracals, so that none could measure but as he pleased; and that they customarily measured the grain all the day, and in the night time carried it away; that after the Company's order for selling 12 maracals of paddy for a pagoda, the poor people could get none in the bazar, it being all carried to Anconah's Godowns, and sold in the night sometimes for 20 pagodas per garce."

"Saturday, 20th June, 1730. Petition of Jella-pilla Naugonah, setting forth that in the year 1720 Gooda Anconah, intending to go up in the country, delivered to this petitioner a considerable sum of money to remain with him at interest; and also left with him a bond payable by Mar Kistnah. That during Gooda Anconah's absence, the petitioner paid to his order the whole amount of the money so entrusted; and that the bond from Mar Kistnah was not nor could be recovered. That after Anconah was settled in the service of Governor Macrae, he sent for the petitioner and told him that what money had been paid to his order was of no signification, and that he should be further accountable for the bond of Mar Kistnah's for 1500 pagodas; and that he did, by confining the petitioner and his whole family near 3 months, oblige him to give bonds to the amount of 3,500 pagodas. That sometime after, in consequence of these bonds being for 2000 pagodas, he was again kept a prisoner, till by selling his houses, and other means, he raised and paid the sum of 2,330; and that being again confined, Gooda Anconah obliged him to

give further bond for 2000 pagodas, in lieu of the other as forcibly obtained for 1500 pagodas."

"Friday, 10th July, 1730. Two petitions of complaint against Gooda Anconah were read viz. :

"From Poncola Kistnah and Com Chetty, late renters of the beetle and tobacco farm; setting forth that during the time these petitioners rented said farm, Gooda Anconah, servant to the late Governor James Macne, Esq., did send for and demand of them several sums of money, as well as large quantities of beetle and tobacco, which were delivered according to his order, and amount in value to pagodas 3668 and fanams 5. For payment of which sum they have several times made application to Gooda Anconah, but without effect, and they now seek redress at this Board.

"From Juddooran, setting forth that Cosheram, a Guzerat Merchant, having adopted this petitioner for his son, did in his last will and testament bequeath his effects to this petitioner; and at his decease was put in possession thereof. That some time after, Gooda Anconah, servant to the late Governor, sent for this petitioner; and after many menaces and threats to dispossess this petitioner, sent him to the Choultry prison, where he was confined for three days; and being released upon bail, Gooda Anconah demanded of him the sum of two thousand pagodas to let the petitioner enjoy the said effects, under pretence that he was not the lawful heir. Which sum being denied, he fell to one thousand five hundred and at last to seven hundred pagodas; which sum the petitioner paid him, being in dread of his power. But the same being



an unjust demand and illegally and arbitrarily extorted, humbly prays redress.

"Ordered that the petitioners be referred to the Honorable the Mayor's Court."

Such was the general tenor of the petitions against Gooda Anconah, all of which were referred to the Mayor's Court. By the 16th of July, Gooda Anconah had been fined 20,000 Pagodas, whilst many demands against him still remained unsettled. How far Governor Macrae was implicated in these transactions, it is impossible to say; but there does not appear to have been any direct charges brought against him personally, and there was no such investigation into his conduct of affairs, as had taken place after the retirement of previous Governors. The subsequent entries respecting Mr. Macrae are very meagre and unimportant. In August the same year (1730) we find that he was allowed a hundred and fifty pagodas a month for his table expenses; and in the following January we meet with the following entry, dated only two days before Mr. Macrae embarked for England.

"Tuesday, 19th January, 1731. A letter from James Macrae, Esq., acquainting that he could not invest his money in diamonds without a manifest loss; and Bills not being procurable, he was obliged to carry it home in current pagodas; 25,000 of which he desires to lade on the "Craggs," and 25,000 more on the "Fordwich." He also desired that the freight and customs may be left to the Company's determination:—which is agreed to, and a letter being wrote to the Honorable



Court of Directors to advise thereof, was read and signed."

On the 21st January, 1731, Governor Macrae set sail for England, after an absence of some forty years. Without a wife, and without of course any legitimate child, he appears to have returned to his native land, laden with a fortune popularly estimated at above a hundred thousand pounds. According to a tradition published a few years back in the "*Ayrshire Observer*," the vessel in which Mr. Macrae returned to England, was captured on its way by a privateer; and the shrewd ex-Governor, knowing the vessel to have on board a valuable cargo of diamonds, had the address to get the ship ransomed for a comparatively small sum. We are also told by the same authority that the East India Directors were so pleased with the Governor's conduct in India, that on his return they enquired how they could reward him. He is said to have replied that if he had done anything meritorious, he would leave the reward to them. We have not however succeeded in discovering what was the value of the reward conferred on the ex-Governor, or if indeed any pecuniary reward were conferred at all. The story in itself is quite in keeping with the character of Mr. Macrae. In the matter of his allowance for table expenses already noticed, it is recorded that Governor Pitt had frequently desired his predecessor to give in some account of his expenses, but that Mr. Macrae declined doing anything of the sort, and left the Board to allow him whatever they thought proper.

On Mr. Macrae's arrival in England, his first object appears to have been to enquire about the fortunes of his family. It seems that his mother had been dead some years, and that his sister, who was still living at Ayr, had married a man named MacGuire, who gained a livelihood partly as a carpenter and partly as a fiddler at kirs and weddings. Mr. Macrae accordingly wrote to his sister at Ayr, enclosing a large sum of money, and engaging to provide handsomely for herself and family. The surprise of Mr. and Mrs. MacGuire was of course unbounded; and they are said to have given way to their delight by indulging in a luxury which will serve to illustrate both their ideas of happiness, and the state of poverty in which they had been living. They procured a loaf of sugar and a bottle of brandy; and scooping out a hole in the sugar loaf, they poured in the brandy, and supped up the sweetened spirit with spoons, until the excess of felicity compelled them to close their eyes in peaceful slumber.

The grand object which Mr. Macrae appears to have had in view during the remaining years of his life, was the elevation of his sister's family, the four daughters of Mr. and Mrs. MacGuire.\* The eldest married Mr. Charles Dalrymple, who was Sheriff Clerk of Ayr, and received the estate of Orangefield. The tradition is still preserved of a large box of tea, a great rarity at that time, having been presented to Mrs. Dalrymple by Governor

\* The information here given has been derived from descendants or connexions of the family who are still living.

Macrae; and this box proved so large that the doors at Orangfield would not admit it, and it became necessary to haul it up on the outside for admission at a large window. This box strongly bound with brass is still in existence, and is used as a corn chest by Dr. Whitehouse of Ayr. The second daughter married Mr. James Erskine, who received the estate of Alva; and was afterwards elevated to the Bench under the title of Lord Alva. The third daughter married William, the thirteenth Earl of Glencairn. In this match Governor Macrae took the liveliest interest, but it did not come off till the year 1744; and then the old Nabob was so seriously ill that the doctor could not assure him of living until the solemnization of the nuptials. On this occasion Governor Macrae gave his niece as "tocher" the barony of Ochiltree, which had cost him £25,000, as well as diamonds to the value of £45,000. But the marriage did not prove a happy one, for the Earl had no real affection for his wife, however much he may have respected her wealth. The Earl however was not inclined to submit to any taunting allusions to his wife's family, for when Lord Cassilis reproached him at a ball with having so far forgotten his rank as to marry a fiddler's daughter, he at once replied,—"Yes, my Lord, and one of my father-in-law's favourite airs was 'The Gipseys' *ran*' to Lord Cassilis's yett,"—referring to the elopement of a Countess of Cassilis with the Gipseys, celebrated in the old song of "Johnny Faa." The second son of this Earl of Glencairn by the niece of Governor Macrae, succeeded to his father's title as James, fourteenth

Earl of Glencairn, and is known as a benefactor of the Poet Burns. This Earl died in 1791, when Burns wrote his "Lament for James, Earl of Glencairn," concluding with the following pathetic lines :—

"The bridegroom may forget the bride,  
Was made his wedded wife yestreen ;  
The monarch may forget the crown  
That on his head an hour has been ;  
The mither may forget the bairn  
That smiles so sweetly on her knee ;  
But I'll remember thee, Glencairn,  
And a' that thou hast done for me !"

The fourth daughter of the MacGuires married a young gentleman of suspicious origin, who went by the name of James Macrae. This young man was said to be the nephew of the old Governor, but he is generally supposed to have been a natural son. The barony of Houston was conferred upon the pair, but the subsequent career of this branch of the family was far from fortunate. A son known as Captain Macrae became a reputed bully and professed duellist at Edinburgh ; and is represented in one of the caricatures of the time as practising with a pistol at a barber's block. In 1799 Captain Macrae fought a celebrated duel with Sir George Ramsay, in which the latter was mortally wounded. It seems that whilst both gentlemen were escorting some ladies out of the Theatre in Edinburgh, their servants quarrelled as to whose carriage should be drawn up at the door. Each of the gentlemen took his servant's part, and the result was the duel, which occasioned the death

of Sir George Ramsay and the exile and outlawry of Captain Macrae.

In conclusion we must notice the very few recorded events which are still preserved of the last years of Governor Macrae. The old Anglo-Indian appears to have passed some fifteen years in his native country prior to his death in 1746. In 1733 he was admitted as a Burgess of the old town of Ayr, when his name was entered as "James Macrae, late Governor of Madras." In 1734 he presented the citizens of Glasgow with the metallic equestrian statue of King William which still adorns that city. How he employed himself during the latter years of his life is no where stated, beyond the bare fact that he lived and died at Orangefield. We can easily however imagine the old man busy in promoting the advancement of his nieces, and in superintending the estates which he purchased from time to time. One of his last recorded acts occurred in December, 1745, when he lent £5000 to the community of Glasgow, to meet the sum which had been levied from them by Prince Charles. He died somewhere about the year 1746, and was buried in Prestwich Churchyard. Such is the eventful story of Governor Macrae, the son of a washerwoman of Ayr.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. GEORGE MORTON PITT.  
1730—31.

Mr. George Morton Pitt succeeded to the Governorship of Fort St. George, and of all the Company's settlements on the coast of Coromandel, on the 14th of May, 1730. The first few months of his administration were sufficiently occupied in receiving the complaints against Gooda Aneonah, the Chief Dubash of Governor Macrae, already recorded in the previous chapter. But the following little entry within two days of his accession, having reference to the repeal of Governor Macrae's order against the exportation of silver, is worthy of being preserved.

"Saturday, 16th May, 1730. The President observing that in Consultation the 25th August last, the prohibition against exporting silver only was taken off, and that that on gold is still continued; whereas it seems the intent of the Honorable Company that it should be taken off from both; wherefore ordered that the Secretary give public notice, that the inhabitants and others have full liberty to carry their gold into the country uncoined."

The following brief entry exhibits the punishment awarded against Gooda Aneonah.

"Thursday, 16th July, 1730. The President

representing to the Board that Gooda Anconah having been fined 20,000 pagodas, which is ordered by the Company to be laid out in grain and distributed amongst the poor; but it being doubted whether there will be sufficient effects found to answer the other just demands upon Anconah, he proposes that the fine when levied shall lie in the Company's Cash till that is known, and afterwards make the distribution, which is agreed to."

In dealing with the annals of Governor Macrae's administration we have sufficiently indicated his arbitrary character. We however publish the following extract as a still further illustration of the relation which existed in old time between the President and members of Council.

"Monday, 22nd June, 1730. After reading the letter (from the Directors animadverting on the arbitrary conduct of Governor Macrae) the President told the Board that he hoped always to see such an harmony there, that every thing would go with unanimity; but as the former administration had been reflected upon for severely treating those Gentlemen who spoke their opinions freely, it behoved him to declare that, as his intention was to serve the Company in the best manner, he should be glad of their advice upon all occasions; and as he thought it to be every man's right to enter his dissent whenever he pleased, he should be far from resenting, either by his influence or power, so justifiable a practice."

The following notice concerning the origin of the "M" Pagodas is very interesting.

Saturday, 5th September, 1730. The President



observing to the Board what is recommended in the last general letter concerning the badness of pagodas, desires this affair may be now taken into consideration, and that the Assay Master may be sent for to assist with his advice. Mr. Weston was accordingly called in, and acquaints us that the pagodas grow daily worse; and that some he tried in May last were no better than eighty three and a half touch; whereas they ought to be of the value of the Negapatam pagodas, which is eighty-five and three quarters. The Board taking into consideration the danger the Company's estate is in; and that commerce must inevitably suffer if this uncertain money circulates longer unsuspected; and that though we defer taking proper measures to prevent this abuse at present, at least there will be an absolute necessity to do it (may be, when it will give a much greater shock to trade); and likewise no time can be so proper as when the Company's cash is so low, as now by the large draught sent to the Bay by the "Cadogan." We therefore come to the following resolution, in order to secure the Company's estate, which we hope will be sufficient to open the eyes of every body else, who must otherwise be undone by their credulity.

"That a new pagoda be coined of equal weight and fineness with the Negapatam pagoda, and with the same stamp, only distinguished with the letter M on each side the image; which shall be current in all branches of the Company's business, and that no other sort shall be paid or received, excepting in the Northern investments, where the old Madras pagoda is only current. But as this

resolution cannot be put in practice till we have a supply of gold from China and elsewhere to make a circulation, we declare that this order of the Board shall not be in full force till the first of May ensuing ; when we are in hopes the Eastern ships will be returned, and the merchants have sufficient time to coin the gold they purchase into the above said specie ; which were we to insist upon before a supply arrives, they must be obliged to melt down the present coins, and be considerable losers in giving it a new stamp."

In the first chapter of the annals of the administration of Governor Macrae, we found occasion to notice at some length the steps taken to increase the business at the Madras Mint, and to put a stop to the coinage of inferior rupees by the country powers. Mr. Macrae expected to carry out his plan by preventing the exportation of silver, and reducing the mint charges. The prohibition however was repealed, as we have seen, and of course led to the reconsideration of the allowance made to the Brahmin minters in the Madras Mint. On the same day therefore that the Assay Master was summoned to give his opinion upon the bad pagodas, he took the opportunity of representing the case of the Mint Brahmins. The circumstance is thus recorded.

"At the same time Mr. Weston the Assay Master delivers a petition from the Mint Brahmins, representing the hard conditions upon which they are obliged to coin rupees ; which they consented to, only because they were promised and flattered that there should be a prohibition of

all uncoined silver being exported; by which means they would be so perpetually employed that their gains would be equal to, or more than what it was before; and requesting that half per cent. more be allowed them as heretofore; since we had thought fit to take off the prohibition. Upon due consideration of the matter, we agree to their request; being sensible that the prohibition of exporting silver inland was the motive that induced them to consent to coin at the present rate; and lest too great a restraint upon them who are numerous and poor, should tempt them to debase the coin, which is well known to be the practice in foreign mints where the Arcot rupee is coined cheaper."

The regulation of the price of grain appears to have been a mania with the Madras Governors in the olden time, notwithstanding the severe lessons they had received respecting the utter impracticability of such measures. The following extracts tell their own story.

"Tuesday, 29th September, 1730. Great complaints being made that the merchants, dealing in rice and paddy, secrete the same, and withhold its coming to market; and it being necessary, in order to prevent the ill consequences of such a practice, to be informed of the quantities of grain in the place, and the possessors thereof: it is ordered that public notice be given, that all persons being possessed of more than 5 garce of rice or paddy, do declare the same within 3 days to Messrs. Hubbard and Morse, on penalty of being severely fined; and that whosoever shall, within 3 days

offer, discover and prove any such concealment shall have 10 pagodas as reward."

"Tuesday, 6th October, 1730. Notwithstanding the order of last Consultation for discovering the stock of grain in the place, the Committee acquaint the Board that they received notice only of a few small parcels; whereby it appears the Merchants hoard up their grain in order to enhance the price; and the markets having been quite empty for several days, and consequently the poor grievously distressed thereby -- it is ordered that all the Merchants dealing in grain by the great, be obliged to sell their stock on hand at the rate of 60 pagodas per garce for rice, and paddy at 30 pagodas; that the retailers shall be obliged to sell it again rice at 1½ measures for one fanam, and twice the quantity of paddy, and no dealer on any pretence whatever; that Messrs. Hyde, Burton, Pears, and Morse be appointed as a Committee to see these orders complied with, and the markets fully supplied at that rate; and that they may be the better able to do this, it is ordered that no grain be sold between the hours of six in the evening and six in the morning; and also that the Committee be authorized to seal up all godowns or repositories of grain in order to secure the same for public use."

"Ordered that the Secretary do give public notice thereof."

The following very extraordinary story is best told in the language of the original record.

"Monday, 11th January, 1731. The President acquaints the Board that a very surprising

accident having happened this morning, which by a false representation might be used very much to the detriment of his character; he thinks it incumbent on him to clear that, by giving them the whole account of the affair which is thus. One Gruapa, a person frequently entrusted with the sale of diamonds, had for some months amused him with the notice of having in his custody a diamond of the most extraordinary size that had been known; which made the President very desirous to treat with him about the purchase of it; which the man seemed inclined to, and promised to bring the diamond to the President; but with a number of trifling excuses he delayed and shifted it off from one time to another till last Wednesday; when Gruapa came to him in Company with Panchola Kistna and Permaul, and told him he had brought the diamond he promised, but could not then let him see it, the said owner not being in the way; and then delivered him a large bulse, sealed with three seals, which he said were the owner's, who would wait on the President in a few days and strike the bargain. The President observed to him that the stamp of one of the three seals was imperfect, which he immediately offered to correct with his own seal. But the President being very desirous to see the diamond, told him if he had power to alter the seal, he had power to open the bulse; on which he recollected himself, and tearing off a piece of his cloth, carefully wrapped that about the bulse, and fixed a seal thereon, which was a small cornelian-stone he took from

his turban ; and so he left the bulse ; having at several times received before 1,300 pagodas, which he said the owner was in immediate want of. The next morning the President went to the Mount and carried the bulse with him ; thinking it more secure with himself than any where else ; but before he had been at the Mount many hours, he was surprised with the news of Gruapa's being dead ; that he died suddenly in the morning, without discovering any previous symptoms of illness. Mr. John Roach and Mr. Rawson Hart were present with him when he received this news ; which he was very sorry for, and he immediately told those Gentlemen of his having received a very large diamond from the deceased, and showed them the bulse ; and further told them it had been possible to secrete such an affair ; but he assured them, though he had not agreed for the sum, he was resolved the man's family should have full as much as he could afford to have given had the man been alive. After the President's return from the Mount, he was acquainted that the same Gruapa had been with Mr. Macrae, and offered to lodge with him a large diamond upon receiving 10,000 pagodas ; but he refusing to let Mr. Macrae see the diamond they came to no agreement. This story gave some suspicion to the President, who being willing to be satisfied, and not knowing who the owner was, he sent for Mr. Roach and Mr. Hart, who had before seen the bulse ; and showing them the seal and satisfying them the bulse was in the same condition he received it, did in their presence cut it open without defacing the seals ; and all that



was found therein was a large sandy stone which he delivers to the Board to view. Mr. Roach and Mr. Hart, being present at this narration, declare upon oath that the parts when they are mentioned to be present are true. Captain Eckman, who had been very conversant with this man for a long time, being examined and shown the outer seal, declares upon oath that he remembers it very well, and knows it to be a seal that the deceased Gruapa had in his custody; and that the inscription thereon is the word "Raganaculoo;" and gives this further testimony concerning it, that Gruapa once offered to give him that cornelian before it was cut, but not caring to accept of it, his dubash desired Gruapa would cause it to be cut for him, but not being done to his liking he returned it to Gruapa. Captain Eckman's dubash was called for, and asked his name, he says it is "Raganaculoo;" and being examined concerning the seal he declares he knows it very well, and gives the same account of it that Captain Eckman had done."

Our readers will scarcely know which to admire most: the wily cleverness of Gruapa, the prudence of that canny Scot Maerac, or the regular take in of Governor Pitt. The sudden death of the man at the very nick of time is not the least curious feature in the case. What further transpired, after the discovery of the sand stone in the place of the diamond, is not recorded. Most likely Mr. Pitt had to put up with the loss of the 1,300 pagodas which he had advanced; whilst the story excited far more mirth amongst the young Writers



and Factors than ever reached the ears of the Honorable the Governor of Fort St. George.

The proceedings of that terrible pirate Angria from his strongholds at Gheria and Severndroog on the Malabar Coast, are illustrated by the following significant letter addressed to the Governor and Council by the Captain of the King George Galley.

"Gentlemen,

I am informed Angria's Grabbs have taken one of the Honorable Company's Galleys, and very much disabled a second by taking the advantage of attacking and boarding them astern, where they can bring no guns to defend them; upon which I have consulted my officers on board, and find that in 5 or 6 days, if you think proper that we stay so long, we can cut two ports for guns that will carry a three pound shot, and mount our swivel guns on our Gunnels, and prepare ourselves with necessaries to defend against being attacked in the like manner.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,

King George's Galley, } RICHARD BOULTON.<sup>19</sup>  
Feb. 3rd, 1731. }

The following extracts illustrate the proceedings which were adopted at this period against the Ostend interlopers.

"Monday, 6th April, 1731. The President acquaints the Board that he is advised the Ostend ship that was at Merga, went lately to Pondicherry, but was denied the liberty of that Port;

whence she went to Tranquebar, and obtained protection from the Danes, where she continues in order to procure a cargo for Europe. Wherefore he proposes that the prohibition hereafter entered, be published in all languages, to prevent all commerce or correspondence directly or indirectly with the Ostenders, or any concerned with them, which is unanimously agreed to."

"Monday, 6th April, 1731. George Morton Pitt, Esq., President and Governor of Fort St. George and Council, to all whom these presents may come, Greeting.

"Whereas, there is lately arrived on this coast a ship, carrying the colours of the Emperor of Germany, and is now riding in the port of Tranquebar endeavouring to procure a cargo for Europe; which being contrary to the interest of the Honorable the English East India Company, and to the Treaties in force between the respective nations.

"This is therefore to give public notice, that whatever inhabitant of this place shall aid or assist the said ship, in any manner of way, directly or indirectly, either by himself or by his servants or correspondents,—his estate shall be confiscated to the use of the Honorable Company, and himself expelled the Bounds. And further, all merchants or others that have any effects or servants at Tranquebar, immediately are required to withdraw them under pain of incurring the penalties above mentioned. And to the end that none may pretend ignorance, the Honorable the President and Council of this place have ordered this declaration

to be translated into all the languages, and hung up at the Choultry and Sea Gate, of which public notice is likewise given by the beating of the tom tom."

We have now to relate what our experience would lead us to believe to be one of the most singular stories in the records. We give the entries in the consultations exactly in the order in which they stand.

"Tuesday, 27th, April, 1731 The President acquainted the Board that complaint had been made him of an insult offered to the Captain of the Main Guard, as well as to the Ensign of the Choultry Guard, by Mr. Peers, Mr. Foxley, and Mr. Henry Solomon, on Thursday night last; which tending very much to the disturbance of the place, and to destroy all discipline in the garrison, he therefore proposed that Mr. Peers, who was then sitting at the Board, should withdraw. Accordingly he did so.

"Ensign Peele being called in, declared that he was alarmed by a very great noise in the street, and going to see what was the matter saw three persons in one palankeen, which breaking just at the guard occasioned the noise to increase. On which, endeavouring to persuade them to be quiet, he was insulted by them; that Mr. Peers threatened him, Mr. Solomon said he was drunk, and Mr. Foxley held up his fist at him. This account was confirmed by the Serjeant and Corporal of the said Guard; as also by Captain Eckman, commander of the Main Guard, who on Mr. Peers' complaint, sent for the Ensign and examined him;

and he gave him the same account of the matter, as did also the Serjeant and Corporal. And further Captain Eckman declared that Mr. Peers commanded him to confine the Ensign in very peremptory terms, averring he was drunk and had insulted him; whereas he, the said Captain, was satisfied he was perfectly sober. All these depositions are entered after consultation.

"The President then added that the next morning after this happened, when he expected Mr. Peers should have considered of the folly of what he had done, he was surprised to find him instead thereof to insist that the Ensign should be punished; and that in such terms as gave the President but too just reason to complain of Mr. Peers' want of respect to him, which Mr. Burton, who was with him at the same time Mr. Peers insisted on this, confirmed.

"The Board taking into consideration the ill consequences which must necessarily follow on such irregular proceedings, agreed that a charge be drawn up and given Mr. Peers, agreeable to the tenor of the said depositions; and that it be signified to him that his answer thereto be ready on Monday next.

"Having called in and examined Mr. Foxley and Mr. Solomon, the latter of whom absolutely denied everything charged upon him, and the former denied that he had lifted his fist at the Ensign, came to the following resolutions.

"That Mr. Paul Foxley be suspended from the Honorable Company's Service, and that the Secretary notify it to Mr. Henry Solomon, who

by these actions is apparently guilty of a breach of the covenants entered into with the Company; that he must prepare for Europe in twelve months. To which Resolves Messrs Hubbard and Morse dissented."

The deposition respecting this unique case are entered in the consultation books of the same day as follows.

"Tuesday, 27th April, 1731. Ensign Peele declareth.—That he being commander of the Choultry Guard heard a very great noise in the Street. He called to the Serjeant and Corporal to know the meaning, who could not inform him, but suspected it to be the uproar of some drunken Sailors. Whereon he ordered a part of the guard to be in readiness to seize and suppress them. When they had advanced just opposite to the Choultry guard, he perceived there was three persons in one palankeen, who proved to be Mr. Peers, Mr. Foxley, and Mr. Solomons; which being so loaded broke down with them, and on this disaster the clamour was louder than before. On which he went to them, and said, "Gentlemen, I beg you will consider what time of night it is, and that you will depart about your occasions and not disturb the Garrison." On this Mr. Peers came up to him in a very particular manner, and cried,—"Who are you Sir?" He answered, "I am commander of this guard; and it is my duty to preserve the peace, and I hope you won't disturb it." "Sir!" Said Mr. Peers, "we know who you are very well, and shall deal with you accordingly." Mr. Henry Solomons came up and said,

"the Ensign is drunk, what signifies talking to such a drunken fellow; speak to the Serjeant; I know him to be a sober man." He replied, "Gentlemen, if you had drank no more than I there would have been none of this disturbance to night." Mr. Paul Foxley coming near with his hands behind him, then thrust one of them almost in his face, which made him, who had his sword in his hand but not drawn, point it to him, and order him to keep his distance, and not dare to insult him in such a manner in the face of his Guard. Mr. Foxley said, "You Sir, what do you pretend to? don't you see who is in our company; and that, after some volleys of oaths and threats, they retired to the main guard. All which I attest to be true. George Peele."

"Captain Eckman being sent for, and questioned what passed on his guard on Saturday night last with respect to Mr. Peers and some others in his company, answers as follows. That he being Commander of the Main Guard on Saturday last, was alarmed with a violent knocking at the Fort Gate about two o'clock in the morning; that the Serjeant coming to him and acquainting him that Mr. Peers and some others desired to speak with him, he went down to them; when Mr. Peers told him the Ensign of the Choultry gate was drunk and had insulted him, and commanded him to confine the Ensign immediately. That he told Mr. Peers he could not take an officer off his guard without putting another in his stead, and at that time he had not one to relieve him; but he sent for the Ensign, and examined him on Mr. Peers'



complaint, and the Ensign, who appeared to him to be perfectly sober, gave him the account of the matter which is merely a repetition of what has been already stated."

"Captain Eckman declares that, after the Ensign was returned, he sent to be further satisfied for the Serjeant and Corporal, who related the same story exactly, and averred the Ensign was perfectly sober. Notwithstanding which, Mr. Peers insisted the Ensign should be confined, and commanded him positively to do it. To soothe him he told Mr. Peers he would secure the Ensign, and take care he should be forthcoming in the morning to answer any complaint."

Here follows the charge against Mr. Peers.

*"Copy of a charge exhibited by the President and Council of Fort St. George against Mr. Charles Peers, one of the Members of the said Council."*

"For that complaint hath been made by Ensign Peele, that you, Charles Peers, with other disorderly companions, viz. Mr. Paul Foxley, and Mr. Henry Solomons, did on Saturday night last, between the hours of one and two, approach the Choultry guard with a great noise and disturbance; and being come very near to the Guard, you did in a most unseemly and unwarrantable manner, insult and threaten the said Ensign, who was commander there. That not being contented with the abuse and insult to his face, you went to the Main Guard, which having alarmed with repeated noise and knocking, you demanded to speak with the Captain. That when he came, you unjustifiably assumed to command, and pe-



remptorily required him to obey your orders, and confine the aforesaid Ensign; and this you positively insisted on, notwithstanding all the soft persuasions to the contrary, and the representations of the injustice and irregularity of such a proceeding.

"Which actions being highly culpable in themselves, and having a direct tendency to subvert and destroy all good order and Government, which you as a member is more particularly bound to support and conserve the quiet of.

"You are hereby required to answer to this charge, which answer is expected on Monday the 3rd May next, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon."

Before going any further with the charge against Mr. Peers it may be as well to notice, what has been already stated, that two members of Council, Mr. Hubbard and Mr. Morse, dissented from the punishment already awarded to Mr. Foxley and Mr. Solomons. The dissent is thus entered in the consultations.

"We dissent from that part of the Consultation wherein Mr. Foxley is ordered to be suspended and Mr. Henry Solomons sent home; because we are not fully satisfied that the charge laid against them is clearly made good in every respect, as we find those gentlemen deny the worse part of it; whose assertions of their innocence ought in our opinion to have some weight. But admitting that the matter happened as the officers of the Guard have represented it, we cannot help thinking the punishment more than adequate to the crime, and that a reprimand from the Board would have been

more suitable to the nature of the offence, as well as to the Company's orders. And we further think Mr. Foxley's long and faithful services might plead something in his behalf, and extenuate in some measure what is laid to his charge, wherein we don't find there was any ill intended to the welfare of the Garrison."

JAMES HUBBARD.

NICOLAS MONSE.

We now make an extract from the consultations of the 3rd of May, on which day Mr. Peers was to make his answer to the charge before the Governor and Council.

"Monday, 3rd May, 1781. Mr. Peers being called upon for his answer to the charge exhibited against him, replied that he had not received any charge as he apprehended, but only a paper said to be a copy of one, without its being certified that the President and Council had approved thereof. But the Board telling him they had approved thereof, he then gave in his answer to it as entered after this Consultation; wherein he demands a hearing face to face with the persons who have complained against him. He next proceeds to give an account of the affair, affirming that what noise they made was only laughing at the breaking of the palankorn, though perhaps the palankorn boys might be noisy; that the Ensign thereupon treated them haughtily instead of their insulting the Ensign; that they went to the Main Guard to complain of him, and denies that he used any haughty language to the Captain, or assumed any command over him. His answer therefore contains in it an

account of the proceedings of that night set in a different light than by the charge ; and a demand to have a hearing before the Board, as at large in the answer. He likewise takes notice that the thing happened on a Thursday night, whereas the charge lays it on the Saturday.

" He being withdrawn the error of the time was allowed ; and a motion being made for calling in the witnesses and Mr. Peers, it was resolved in the negative, because this Board did not act in this case as a Court of Judicature, but were only examining into the behaviour of one of the members of it.

" Then the Board, taking into consideration the several depositions on which the charge is founded, and Mr. Peers' defence, did agree that the charge was fully made out and thereupon.

" Resolved that Mr. Peers should be suspended the Company's Service till their pleasure was known. To which resolve Messrs Hubbard and Morse dissented, not being of opinion that the charge was sufficiently supported."

The following extracts from Mr. Peers' defence contain all that is of further importance or interest in the affair.

To the Honorable George Morton Pitt, Esq., President and Governor of Fort St. George and Council.

Honorable Sir and Sirs.

" After leaving Mr. Solomon's house, we passed by the Choultry Guard in our way home ; but just as we had turned the corner, in order to go up the street towards the Fort, the bamboo of the

palankeen broke, upon which we got out of it laughing at the accident only; though it is very likely the palankeen fellows might make some noise among themselves on its happening, as indeed it is generally usual with them. But at this instant the Ensign (as it proved, for on his first appearance, being undressed and in his banyon coat I did not know him) came from off his cot, and in a very haughty manner cried out "None of your disturbance, Gentlemen! Go along; if you don't I will confine you on the Guard." I said, "For what? that we had made no disturbance, but he might confine us if he thought proper." Upon which he told us "so he would if we continued to make a disturbance; that he really thought by our noise that the town was on fire." I replied, "he could scarcely judge so by any we had made, but that he might do as he pleased." It is not impossible but, finding myself insulted without cause, I might talk pretty loud to him; but I did not treat him with any ill manners, and by this time having pretty well recovered himself, he found I was one of the Company's council; upon which he said he was sorry to find Mr. Peers was there. I answered, "He had no occasion to be so, for that I did not know we had committed a fault; nevertheless if he thought convenient to confine us he might; when I believed he would find who had really committed a disturbance."—thinking he had used me ill without just reason. Whereupon I left him, and said I would go to the Main Guard and acquaint it with what had happened. During our discourse with the Ensign here,

Mr. Foxley said, he thought it was impertinent in him to use one of the Council as he had done ; and told him he did not appear in his guard in a proper garb as an officer ; and Mr. Henry Solomons said he was but just risen from off his cot, and could not well judge, bidding him ask the Serjeant and Corporal of the Guard if we had made any disturbance. Being come to the Main Guard gate which was shut, I knocked there, and desired to speak with the Captain ; who after a small time came down from his room to me on the parade. I informed him of what had passed at the Choultry, whereupon he ordered the Ensign to be called up ; but immediately afterwards I said, " Captain Eckman, can you send for the Ensign off his Guard ? " To which he answered, " Yes Sir I have sent for him." I replied, " you be pleased then to send some body to take care of the Guard ; there seems to be a good sober sergeant or two here." And he said again, " I will see the Guard taken care of." After the Ensign was come up, Captain Eckman asked him why he had stopped the Gentlemen as they were passing by ? Who told him, because we made a very great noise and disturbance. I assured Mr. Peele hereupon that there was no noise other than what might be from the breaking of the bamboo ; and as we had not made any disturbance, if he would only say so it would be sufficient, and I would have nothing more to say to it. But he answered " No Sir, I cannot say so ; " and upon this I said to Captain Eckman, " Then Sir you will please to relieve the Ensign, and keep him here till the morning,

till you can acquaint the Governor with what has happened." Which he promised to do, telling us it was usual to report to him every morning from the Guards. In talking with Captain Eckman, but whether before or after the Ensign was come up I cannot positively recollect, I did tell him, if he did not care to concern himself about it I would go and acquaint Mr. Powke, and further that as we or the Ensign must be in the wrong, to put either us or him on the Guard. To which he gave for answer,—“ I will take care of him,” and so ordered the gates to be opened to let us out of the Town.”

“ I must account it a very great misfortune to lie under the odium of a charge ; but as I am free on that account to urge anything in my own behalf, I would in the next place recommend to you to consider, that the subject matters of complaint is not for any infidelity to our Honourable Masters, or breach of trust committed ; so that whilst I have not in violation of our common oath of fidelity to them, or our Covenants, been unfaithful to their interests in committing any enormities they particularly provide against, such as of abusing the trust they repose in us by vexing and distressing the inhabitants ; whether by extortion under the suspicious pretext of perquisites not allowed by them or by any other means, wilfull mismanagement or misapplication of their revenues, embezzlement of their goods, corruption and acts of violence, waste of their money, or over charges in the prices of goods bought with it and the like :— I say, while I have not only kept my hands clear



of all these crimes, and my character free from the imputation of any of them, but have done the Company some services too, which have been approved; I will not fear so hard a fate as to fall for one single, I may call it slight indiscretion, which has not been attended with any ill consequences, nor are any likely to follow it."

Most of our readers will probably agree with us that the fuss made about this trivial affair, and the cruel punishment awarded to the three gentlemen concerned, seem to require some farther explanation. We are sorry that it is not in our power to afford such an explanation, beyond stating the fact that the age was that of "Sir Charles Grandison" and "Clarissa Harlowe," when private immorality was considered of little or no consequence, so long as it did not interfere with outward decorum. A century ago, the upper and middle classes were slaves to decorum; as any one will be able to call to mind who ever enjoyed the felicity in boyhood of listening to the old world stories of grandmothers or great grandfathers. We have however much satisfaction in informing our readers that the Directors at home reversed the sentence against the three unfortunate gentlemen; and that after the expiration of a year Mr. Peers was restored to his seat in the Council.

Had Edie Ochiltree lived in those days, he would no doubt have found frequent occasion to converse with Governor Pitt about diamonds and sand stones, and with Mr. Peers about Ensign Peele and broken down palanquins.



## CHAPTER XL.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. GEORGE MORTON PITT.

1732—35.

We have now arrived at a period in the annals of Madras when a change begins to come over the relations between the little English colony and the Native powers. For some years the Carnatic would appear to have enjoyed comparative tranquillity under the Nabob Sadatulla Khan who held his court at Arcot. But great events were looming in the distance. The Mogul empire was soon to be threatened by the Mahrattas, who were attaining a power and influence superior even to that exercised by the renowned Sevajee. The Dekkan was fast becoming an independent kingdom under the Nizami Cheen Kulich Khan; whilst Southern India was in the eve of those great revolutions, in which England and France were to appear as combatants under rival princes, and in which that great struggle was to commence which terminated in the establishment of the British empire. Accordingly the remaining portion of the annals of Madras in the olden time, may demand a few further illustrations from the light of contemporary history, than has hitherto been found necessary; but such illustrations shall be as brief as possible, and be merely

restricted to such as are absolutely required to explain the entries in the records of Madras.

Our first entry in the year 1782 refers to the Mahrattas. Shao, the grandson of Serajee, reigned at Sattara, which at that time was the capital of the Mahratta dominion. The Rajah however was a man of pleasure, and left the affairs to his celebrated minister Bajee Rao, better known as the Peishwa. Bajee Rao must be regarded as the founder of what may be called the second Mahratta empire. At an early period he had contemplated the conquest of Delhi, and the establishment of the Mahratta power upon the ruins of the Mogul. But he was thwarted by the intrigues of enemies at Sattara, and involved in a contest with the Nizam. The opposition of two such men as the Peishwa and the Nizam would be well worthy of notice in a history of India, but would be out of place here.

In 1782 some sort of terms were apparently concluded between the Peishwa and the Nizam. But in the spring we find that the Mahrattas were entering the Carnatic; and that Sadatulla Khan, Nabob of Arcot, and Abdul Nabby Khan, who appears to have been a Patan Nabob of Cuddapa, were marching out to meet them. Accordingly the political department of the Madras Presidency was put into working order; though, as our readers will perceive from the following entry, the expenditure of the department was placed on a footing which in these times we cannot but regard as strictly economical.

"Monday, 24th April, 1782. The Spy poon at Arcot, having advised the President that the

Mahrattas are entered this part of the country, and our Nabob gone to join Abdalnabby Khan in order to withstand them; and requesting, in case he be to follow the camp, an advance to his pay in consideration of the great expense he must necessarily be at in so doing;—agreed that he be allowed ten pagodas per month while he is in the camp, instead of the four which he receives when at Arcot.”

The records next introduce us to a gentleman who was subsequently to become famous in the annals of Madras. The great Labourdonnais, who fourteen years afterwards was to achieve the capture of Fort St. George, first appears upon the stage in 1732. A year or two previously he had interposed in a quarrel between some Arabian and Portuguese ships in the harbour of Mocha; and his service on that occasion had recommended him so strongly to the Viceroy of Goa, that the Viceroy appointed him agent of his Portuguese Majesty on the coast of Coromandel. Here, according to Mill, he remained for two years, perfecting his knowledge of the traffic and navigation of India. In the following entry he appears also to have been engaged in assisting the Ostend interlopers.

“Monday, 1st May, 1732. The President acquainted the Board that he had received advice that one Monsieur LaBourdonnaix in a French Ship, had carried from Porto Novo between four and five hundred bales for the Ostenders to Goa, and had put them on board her there; and that he had in particular applied to the Viceroy for liberty to transport one hundred bales, custom

free ; which he was informed, being obtained, had occasioned a dispute between the Viceroy and the Custom Master ; of which it is agreed to write to Bengal, and to desire the President and Council there to examine Captain Dixon who was at Goa at that time about this affair."

Our next extracts refer to the Nabob of Arcot, and will explain themselves.

" Thursday, 22nd June, 1732. Imaum Sahib, Buxie (Paymaster) to the Nabob, and one of the greatest influence in that Court, making a visit to our President, it is agreed, in consideration that it is in his power greatly to assist or prejudice our affairs, that a present be made him agreeable to what was formerly given Ducknary on a like occasion."

" Monday, 17th July, 1732. The French having wrote a letter of condolence to the Nabob on the death of his wife, and accompanied it with a present ; and our Brahmin writing that the letter our President wrote on that occasion is kept back ;—it is agreed that a piece of Broad Cloth, and six bottles of Rose Water, be sent to accompany it.

" Monday, 14th August, 1732. The President acquaints the Board that he took an opportunity when Imaum Sahib was here, to discourse to him about the ill state of the Company's investment, and to desire his countenance and assistance in advancing it ; which had had so good an effect as to engage Imaum Sahib's recommendation to the Nabob ; who had sent his orders to the several Governments under his jurisdiction, that the

weavers should work for none but our Merchants, as appears by the letters sent the President. Translate of which is entered after this consultation."

*"From Nabob Saadatulla Khan Bahader.*

"I received your letter of condolence, which you sent me in confirmation of our established friendship. Certainly that which so greatly afflicts me must also be very near to you; we must all submit to the will of the Great God, which alone supports me under so great a loss.

"Your present of two pieces of Broad cloth and six flasks of Rose water I have received, and esteem it a great mark of your friendship.

"I have sent through means of Inaam Sahib, orders to the several Havildars of Towns where you provide your goods, to give you all the liberty possible, to serve you only, and not to permit of any hindrance whatever. What can I say more?"

*"From Inaam Sahib.*

"From the time I left your Honor nothing has so much run in my mind as your goodness. You then mentioned to me something about your cloth trade. I had not till now an opportunity to speak to the Nabob of it, by reason of his wife's death.

"I have made my request to him, and procured his several purvaanas, which I now send your Honor; and you must take care to forward them to your Gomastas. If after this there happens any hinderance or neglect, pray let me know, and troopers shall be sent to deliver them in their presence to your several Gomastas.

"I received your two letters, and have delivered

them, with your present of two pieces of Broad Cloth and six flasks of Rose water, to the Nabob, and he has sent an answer to you.

"I desire your Honor will write your Gomastas to send me a piece of cloth with the price as you approve of; and I will endeavour to get a quantity made in the parts under my command.

"The Nabob sends you eight pieces of Beetelaes, two pieces of Mocrees, and some Otah Roses, by Meer Sadulah, which please to accept and command me in any thing you have this way."

The following circular order was accordingly sent by the Nabob of Arcot to the several Havildars under his jurisdiction.

"The people of the Governor of Madras, who come to your country to buy cloth, is the occasion of my writing this; to let you know it is my will you give strict order to all the merchants in your parts, to sell such goods as are proper for the Governor of Madras only to his people, and that they immediately deliver whatever cloth they have ready to his Gomastas. What they refuse you permit them to sell any where. Take care that none buy such goods in your parts but his people; for this is my strict command; and take penalties from your merchants to perform the same."

The Havildars to whom the above order was despatched, were as follows. The Havildar of Conjeveram and Poonamallee, of Waliadoor, of Vellore, of Salavacca and Collepetta, of Cudangallee, of Canacayoor and Trevatool, and of Warrapollam, also the Renter of Poonamallee, and the Havildar of great Conjeveram.

The revenues of Madras at this time amounted to nearly 65,000 Pagodas, or more than £30,000, per annum. As the subject is interesting we subjoin the following table.

Page. F. C.

Revenue viz.

Beetle and Tobacco Farm viz.

The Cowle granted to Poncala Kistna and Ramah Chundra for 5 years commencing the 5th September 1730 ending 4th September 1735 at twelve equal payments annual rent..... 10,000 0 0

Arrack and Wine License.

The Cowle granted to Poncala Kistna expired the 5th December 1732 and now let to Ramah Chundra and Sandipapa Moodellar for 5 years commencing the said 5th December 1732 ending 4th December 1737 at twelve equal payments—the annual rent... 4,029 0 0

Town Brokerage.

The Cowle granted to Gooroo Chetty and Terapedoo for 5 years commencing the 5th day of September 1730 ending 4th of September 1735 at two half yearly payments—the annual rent..... 800 0 0

Measuring Duty on grain.

The Cowle granted to Quattambawann Grapah for 5 years commencing 20th September 1730 and ending 19th September 1735 at six equal payments—the annual rent..... \$500 0

Fishing of the River.

The Cowle granted to the Company of Macquis for 5 years commencing 25th March 1729 ending 24th of March



	Page: F. C.
1734 at two half yearly payments— the annual rent.....	50 0 0
Egmore &c. villages. Let to Kistna Reddee, Chundra Seira and Chittombey for 10 years com- mencing 1st July 1725 ending ultimo June 1735 at one payment—the an- nual rent.....	1,450 0 0
Trivikore &c. villages. Let to Tumbly Chetty, Mutavemosty Chetty, Poncula Kistna, and Jaggapa Chetty for 12 years commencing 17th October 1729 and ending 16th Octo- ber 1741 at one payment—the annual rent.....	1,220 0 0
Paddy Fields. Let to Daveroy Mudelliar taken from him on complaint of selling salt at ex- travagant prices and relet at the same rate to Gaunapa Moodelliar and Sanna Venosty Kistna for 5 years commencing 22nd May 1732 ending 21st May 1737 at one payment—annual rent...	710 0 0
Jah Terdra's Garden. Let to Antonas de Carvalho for 10 years commencing 20th August 1729 end- ing 19th August 1739.....	24 0 0
Maria Pota's Garden. Let to Perserammah for 5 years commencing 25th March 1730 ending 24th March 1735—annual rent.....	60 0 0
The Company's old Garden. Let to Mahauda for 12 years commencing 15th April 1725 ending 14th April 1737—annual rent.....	320 0 0
Total amount of the fixed Revenues	Page. 19,520 0 0

## Quit rents viz.

Batteca rent and shroff duty

for one year..... 329 0 0

Amount of the  
rent roll to 31st

Aug. 1732..... 2585 22 0

Deduct

charges 53 12

Bad debts 33 0 66 12 0

2,499 10 0 2,819 10 0

## Scavengers' duty.

Amount of the assessment... 1,100 33 0

Deduct charges

and allowances 611 21 50

Bad debts..... 25 29 0

637 11 59 472 21 39

## Sea Customs from first month January to

ultimo December..... 32,516 14 4

Land Customs do..... 7,800 3 73

Mint Customs..... 1,031 27 24

Total Amount of the Revenue at Fort

St. George, Pagodas..... 6,4190 4 51

Sadatulla Khan, Nabob of Arcot, died this year, probably of grief for the loss of his wife. Orme tells us that having no issue, he adopted the two sons of his brother; appointing the elder Dost Ali to be Nabob of Arcot; the younger Boher Ali to be Governor of Vellore; and Gulam Hassan, the nephew of his wife, to be Dewan of Arcot. Orme also adds, that these dispositions were made without that deference towards the Nizam, which the latter had determined to establish throughout all the Governments under his jurisdiction; that

this jealousy prevented Dost Ali from procuring a regular confirmation from Delhi; and that "*it is said*" that he only obtained some letters of approbation from the Vizier, without the proper form of an authentic commission. These subjects were no doubt often discussed in Fort St. George, and indeed only occurred about thirty years before Orme was himself a member of Council at Madras. Yet the authority of the records is somewhat opposed to that of Orme; for they expressly state that the appointments were made by the Nizam, and moreover contain a copy of the Firman which the new Nabob received from Delhi. We quote the original entries.

"Monday, 15th October, 1732. The Resident acquaints the Board that he has advice from Arcot that Dost Ali Khan, nephew to the late Nabob, had succeeded him in his government, but that he was not confirmed from court.

"Monday, 8th January, 1733. Dost Ali Khan and Goulam Hassan Khan, having on the death of the Nabob been appointed by direction from Cheen Kulich Khan, the one Nabob the other Dewan of the Carnatic country; and it being agreed on all sides that this appointment will be confirmed from court. It was agreed, in consideration of the necessity there is to engage them in our favour with respect to the investment, and in consideration of the orders about it from the late Nabob,—not to defer the present usual on the accession of a Subah any longer; that by appearing thus early in our acknowledgments, we may be able to keep our ground with our neighbours the

French, who are generally much more expensive in their presents."

The Firman granted to Dost Ali, is thus recorded in the consultations. It professes to come from Mahomed Shah at that time Emperor at Delhi.

"Saturday, 13th January, 1733. This Firman granted by me, Mahamud Shaw Patchaw Gauzee, to Dost Ali Khan, My Conjad, you may observe I have a great favour towards you. I am very sorry for the death of Sadatulla Khan Bahadur, you are now in the room of the late Nabob, to look after the King's affairs, with the greatest faithfulness, diligence, and honour. That nothing may happen contrary to the method that the old Nabob used. Loose none of his good rules and maxims; by which you will get a good name among my faithful servants. I reckon you among them, and have sent you a Sempah, and a Serpanche set with stones, by my Gusbardar, which you must receive with great respect, and go out to meet it, and then wear it yourself. See that you always obey my will."

At this time things were in considerable confusion in other parts of Southern India. The Rajah of Mysore had died in 1731; and his successor was a mere puppet in the hands of those two celebrated ministers, Deoraj and Nunjeraj, who subsequently were in their turn compelled to give way to Hyder. Perhaps however the original record, which combines commercial with political data, will sufficiently illustrate the aspect of affairs.

"Monday, 8th January, 1733. Tomby Chetty,

being called before the Board to make an indent for Broad cloth for the year 1734, told them that he had so very large a stock on hand, and so considerable a quantity was expected in a few months, that he could not hope to dispose thereof in a great while longer than the arrival of those ships; that the countries of Mysore and Trichinopoly were in so great confusion on the death of the Princes of those countries, that there had been no trade for a considerable time past in those parts; that the Cuddapa country had been in war ever since the death of Abdul Nabby Khan; that the Mahrattas had plundered Vengalour adjoining to Cuddapa, and that he had been deprived for these reasons of any sales there; and that the apprehensions of troubles in our own parts, during the sickness of our late Nabob, had put a stop to any considerable dealings even in the country round about us; so that he had not sold above 300 bales for 15 months last past, and that therefore he could make no indent this year."

About the middle of this year Governor Pitt endeavoured to put some restrictions upon the private trading between the different ports of India, which was allowed to the Company's servants. Accordingly the Governor and Council announced that it was their intention to permit no such trade for the future without their permission. Mr. Charles Peers however dissented, but his protest was of no avail. He then begged to be allowed to resign the service, with permission to reside in India as a free man. Subsequently however Governor Pitt discovered that Mr. Peers and Mr.

Parkes had been engaged in carrying on a clandestine trade to Europe, by way of Tranquebar; and both the latter gentlemen were sent to England in obedience to the standing orders of the Company.

The following domestic entries may be considered curious.

"Thursday, 6th December, 1733. The Desks in the Secretary's office wanting covering, and the window shutters being through length of time so decayed as to be useless in the Monsoon, and the silk shutters being likewise worn out,—ordered that the Paymaster do provide new ones.

"Several of the Books wanting to be new bound,—ordered that it be done, and when done that they be kept locked up; and that the Gentleman of the office do attend from 8 to 11 every morning, except Sunday, and if necessary from 4 to 6 in the afternoon; and that the office be open at no other time."

The following extract from a trade report, entered in the consultations of the 7th January 1734, will be found interesting, especially in its reference to the Cotton trade of the period. Amongst the causes for the great decline in the import trade in the Company's bounds, it was alleged.

"First, that the inland trade has been greatly impeded and obstructed for many years past by the Mahrattas, who infested and ravaged the kingdom of Mysore, the provinces of Carnatta, and the Districts of Andoverny, Bangalore, and Narrainpettah; which has hindered the Lingam and Canarese Merchants from coming to this part of the

country; who before those troubles used to bring annually to the Fair of Landepettah to the value of one hundred and thirty to one hundred and fifty thousand pagodas in cotton yarn only, the produce of which was brought down to the Sea ports, and chiefly to this, to be invested in Broad cloth, Metals, and Bengal goods, for the consumption of the inland provinces."

On the 25th February, 1734, we find the following announcement, which was evidently intended for the encouragement of the cotton trade.

"The Honorable the President and Council do hereby give notice that they have thought fit, in order to enlarge the manufactures of this place and to facilitate the Company's investment, to permit all persons whatsoever to bring in Cotton and Cotton yarn free of all customs, provided always if it be carried out again unmanufactured it shall pay the full customs."

The following curious entry will explain itself.

"Monday, 7th January, 1734. The President then acquainted the Board, that he had sometime ago spoke to our Merchants to consider of some proper measure to people our villages with those sort of spinners and weavers who work the Company's sort of cloth; that they had given him hopes of a subscription for that purpose when the present famine is over, but that the main objection to the introducing those manufactures in several of the villages was the want of proper plantations of trees for the weavers to work under; that only Trivatore, Nungumbauk, and Wasecravally were at all planted, and them not sufficiently; but how-



ever the Merchants had wrote to Salem, Worriapollam, and the other provinces to the southward, to encourage some weavers to remove hither. If they do so, and there be no other obstacle, he proposed that, at the proper season, care should be taken to make such plantations in all our villages as are necessary for the purpose, which is approved and resolved upon."

In a previous chapter on the annals of Madras under Governor Collet, we had occasion to notice the origin of "Collet's pettah," which was inhabited by painters and weavers, who had begged that their pettah might be called after the name of the Governor. This simple name however appears to have been a poser to our modern geographers, for in the large Government plan of Madras the English name of "Collet" has been Tamulized into "Kulatti;" though the original name is as well known to the Natives as Chinnapatanam. In the present chapter we have to draw attention to some particulars still more curious connected with the origin of Chindadre Pettah; which we publish with the more pleasure, because the record is fast decaying. The details will be found singularly suggestive.

"21st October, 1734. The President acquainted the Board that he had received proposals from several persons for erecting a weaving town within our Bounds, by the name of Chindadre Pettah; which proposals he now lays before the Board as follows.

"1st, That those who shall come to inhabit there, shall be first approved by a person to be ap-

pointed by the Governor and Council, and a portion of ground allotted them to build on.

"2dly, That the houses they build shall be for them, their heirs and assigns; but if they let them fall down, and will not repair them in six months after notice given them for that purpose, it shall be lawful for the Company to give the ground to others.

"3dly, None but Weavers, Spinners, and other persons useful in the Weaving trade, Painters, Washers, Dyers, Bettlers merchants, Brahmins and Dancing women, and other necessary attendants on the pagoda, shall inhabit the said town.

"4thly, That there be no distinction of streets, but that every caste may build in any of them.

"5thly, That the heads of the castes be chosen, and have power according to Salabul; and that all disputes about debts or accounts between the inhabitants be decided by them, or other arbitrators; and that the inhabitants of the said town shall not be liable to prosecutions in the courts of Justice in Madras for any action of debt or account, but shall be proceeded against according to the customs of their several castes.

6thly, That the said Town be free of all customs and tolls whatever, till the Company's pleasure be known; and that no custom shall hereafter be levied on them till it has been proposed to and approved by the Company; except only the Pelda Naick's duty, who is to have watch and ward according to Salabul; and in particular is to have nine fanams for every great house, six fanams for every middling sized house, and three

for every small one, paid him annually; in consideration of which, and the other accustomed duties to be allowed him, that he be obliged to make good all thefts and robberies therein committed.

" 7thly, That the goods made in the said town shall pay the same customs in Madras, as the same sort of goods made in other places pay; and what are for the Company, agreeable to what paid for the same sorts by the Company's Merchants.

" 8thly, That the said town be erected in the spot of ground lately in the possession of Suncavencatachulum; it being at a convenient distance from Madras, and having the advantage of a fresh water river on the back of it, which will be of great use to the inhabitants; and that the Company do advance two thousand pagodas without interest for five years, to be paid in the hands of Chintomby Mudaliar and Vennala Narrain Chetty, in order to enable the people who shall come to reside there to build their houses; after which Chintomby Mudaliar, Vennala Narrain Chetty, who engage to be security for this money, shall be allowed two years more for the collecting the same, and shall pay it in as they collect it.

" These proposals being taken into consideration, that since there is no probability of the Company's wanting so small a sum of money as is demanded on this occasion; that the securities are substantial and safe men, and consequently there is no danger of losing any part thereof; and that the benefits arising from such a town to the Company will be so many, and above all the encourag-

ing the erecting of cloth manufactures within our Bounds being so strenuously recommended to us by the Honorable Court of Directors; it was unanimously agreed that the President be desired to advance the said sum as occasion requires it, for the said purposes and on the said conditions.

"As to the spot on which the said town is proposed to be erected, the conveniency of fresh water, and a number of trees necessary for the Weavers and Painters; as also its neighbourhood to Madras making it by far the properest place that can be chosen;—the Board consented to part with the same for this use; having first enquired into the value thereof, which at the highest rate cannot be more than 400 pagodas, and which they think is not considerable enough to be put in competition with the advantages of the situation.

"It was then urged that perhaps some ill minded people might suggest that the 5th article of the said proposals was an infringement of the Royal Charter, as granting an immunity from the Jurisdiction of the Courts erected here by the authority thereof within the limits assigned them. To which it was answered, that it is undoubtedly in the power of the Government on bringing new people from foreign parts, to agree with them on such terms as they would consent to come in upon. That the immunity be granted to these new comers, being "such as none could" pretend to be aggrieved by "them, and which are of" necessity, from the nature "of the people" in a constant depend-

\* The words in inverted commas are conjectural, as scraps of the record have disappeared.

once on the heads of their several castes ; without which, and a power in those heads to enforce the obedience of those under them, there will be no possibility of bringing the design ever to perfection ; and thereby all the benefits which the Company propose to themselves from bringing these manufacturers to live within the Bounds will be lost. That fatal experience has taught us that obliging the Renters of our villages to follow the English methods in their conduct to their under tenants and labourers, instead of the customs of the country, has been the occasion of more than half those lands lying uncultivated. Lastly, that the people proposed to be brought into the said town, being all handy craft day labourers, it would be impossible for them to maintain themselves and families under the frequent avocations and charge that the delays necessarily incident to our forms must unavoidably occasion. Besides, if we divest ourselves of those prejudices which are the bias in favour of our own customs, we shall think it strange and unreasonable to oblige a people to obey or pay a reverence to laws, they neither do or will ever understand, and to be bound in all their affairs to rules they cannot possibly know ; being neither wrote or published in their own language, and of which they are of necessity to purchase both the interpretation and the use. In a word, the conditions upon which they covenant to settle in our Bounds are :—To be allowed and tolerated in the free exercise of the religions and civil rights, which they have and enjoy in the parts they are a going to leave ; which

if we cannot grant or protect therein, they will not settle among us; and to all this that the grant proposed is consonant to the instructions which the Honourable Court of Directors have so often, ever since the arrival of the charter, given us in their letters, viz. That causes between the natives may, and ought to be decided by their own customs among themselves; or by Justices, or by Referees, to be appointed by themselves (which can be nothing but the Heads so chosen among themselves). That intermeddling with their old customs will occasion many mischiefs; and that while they do nothing to the prejudice of the English Government, they be allowed to live in the full enjoyment of the privileges of their respective castes.

“ Then the 6th article, whereby an exemption was demanded from all taxes and impositions, was debated; and the President acquainted the Board that he had offered them first seven, then ten years to be free from those imposts; which he could get no other answer than that they did not pay them in their own country, and the limiting them to a certain term of years was only telling them, when that term came they must be gone again, that he had thereupon promised them to use his endeavours with the Company that the said town might be free of duties for ever. That as by the 1st article, none are to be admitted into the said town but by permission from persons to be nominated by the Board,—it will be very easy to prevent any inhabitants of Madras, or the other villages, to remove to this town; and consequently none of the revenues can be affected there-



by. In fine that the people would not come on other terms; but that however it was left to the Company to order what they thought fit herein, and we should shortly have their opinion and resolution thereupon. But that it cannot be out of the memory of the Board, that in Mr. Macrae's time, there was an attempt to levy the Beetle tax in some of the Villages, which occasioned so great a desertion of the inhabitants as to make it necessary to take it off again.

"After which the Board went through the rest of the articles, and unanimously resolved to grant the cowle on the proposed terms, and directed the Secretary to get one drawn out accordingly."

28th October, 1734. A cowle for erecting the town of Chindadre Pettah, agreeable to the terms concluded on last consultation, produced and signed: and five hundred pagodas advanced to Chintomby Moodeliar, and Vennals Narrain Chetty, in part of the two thousand which by the said proposals are to be paid them for carrying it on."

"Monday, 9th December 1734. Several persons wanting to build in Chindadre Pettah, it is agreed that Mr. Augustus Burton do allot them portions of ground for that purpose; taking care that none of the inhabitants of Madras, or the other villages belonging to the Company, be of the number of those whom he shall permit to reside there, and that they are such people only as are directed by the cowle."

On the 23rd January 1735 the Governorship



of Mr. George Morton Pitt appears to have drawn to a natural close. On that day he embarked and Mr. Benyon took his seat at the head of the Board. It is somewhat remarkable that Mr. Pitt retained his power until his final passage over the surf and departure for home.

---

## CHAPTER XLI.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON.

1735—36.

Mr. Benyon became Governor of Madras at a critical period in the history of Southern India. The instability of the throne of the Mogul was felt in every darbar throughout the Peninsula; for the succession no longer depended so much upon the Court at Delhi as upon local intrigues; and this state of things is fully illustrated by the notices of the intrigues which were carried on at Arcot subsequent to the death of the respected Sadatulla Khan. Again, from the time of Governor Macrae the Carnatic had suffered from a general famine, occasioned not so much by a failure in the rains, as by the neglect in repairing the tanks; a neglect which characterized the government of the Mogul, and led the unhappy Ryots to look back with regret to the paternal rule of their own Rajahs. This state of things is so lucidly explained in a general letter to the Court of Directors, dated 1733, that we extract the passage.

"Before this country was conquered by the Mogul, it was divided into several circles under the government of particular Rajahs, which descended from father to son. Their revenues for the most part were from the produce of the land,

and they therefore were always careful to keep up the banks of the tanks, or reservoirs of water, and to cleanse them of the mud; of which they were at the expense themselves, knowing that the land would produce more or less according as they had a quantity of water. But the Moguls who have now the government of the country, and are continued in those governments only during pleasure, do not think themselves under the same obligation to be at that expense for their successors. By which means in process of time the tanks are almost choked up, and great part of the lands lie uncultivated for want of water. This alone would occasion grain to be scarce and of course dear; to which if we add the rapacious disposition of the Moguls, altogether intent upon making the most of their governments while they continue in them, we need not seek far for the reason why even within these ten years the lands which are tenanted are let for more than double what they were before. Your Honours will easily conceive what effect it must have upon the produce of such lands; and we need not say much more to demonstrate it to you. Certain it is that Paddy at 25 pagodas the garce, is in these times thought cheap; whereas 20 years ago at that price it was reckoned a famine. The scarcity at present is so great that it sells for 40 pagodas a garce, and our November rains failing us this year gives us a melancholy prospect of the next harvest."

The following is the official entry of Mr. Benyon's accession.

"Thursday, 23rd January, 1735. George Mor-

ton Pitt, Esq. late President of this place, having embarked this morning on board the "Mountague," and the succession to the Government devolving thereby on Richard Benyon, Esq., late Deputy Governor of this place,—he accordingly takes the chair; and the Company's Servants and inhabitants all attending, the Secretary read the Letter from the Honourable Court of Directors dated the 10th November 1732, wherein the said Richard Benyon, Esq. is constituted President and Governor of this place on Mr. Pitt's going away."

The following domestic entries are not devoid of interest.

"Thursday, 23rd January, 1735. Sailed for England "the Mountague," Captain Richard Goffright, with Mr. Pitt our late President, Major Roach, and the Revd. Mr. Wynch Passengers; and the "Duke of Dorset," Captain Thomas Gilbert, with Mr. Turner and his family on board."

"Monday, 27th January, 1735. One of the Chaise horses being entirely spoiled, and the other very old and consequently useless,—agreed to sell them at outcry at the scagate, and ordered the Pay Master look out for another pair."

"Monday, 10th March, 1735. The Pay Master reports that he has purchased a pair of horses for 200 Pagodas, in the room of the two old horses ordered to be sold."

"Monday, 10th March, 1735. The Company's plate being very old, and most of it entirely useless,—ordered that the Pay Master melt down the several particulars mentioned in a list entered after this consultation; and a quantity of new plate be-

ing offered in exchange for the weight only,—it was agreed to accept the same, and that the difference between the produce of the one and the cost of the others be paid out of cash."

We may here remark that the general table had been originally supplied at the expense of the Company; but what with the cheating of stewards, and the large consumption of wine and general extravagance, the expenditure gradually reached the large sum of 18,000 pagodas, or nearly £6000 per annum. Accordingly the general table was abolished in the year 1722, and the President was allowed 7000 pagodas per annum as an equivalent. From this sum he made an allowance of ten pagodas per mensem to each of the members of Council, and eight pagodas per mensem to each of the under servants, contenting himself with the remainder, which however he found short of the expense. Whether the Company's servants continued to diet together is nowhere stated; but from the following list of Company's plate, we might almost infer that such was the case.

LIST OF SILVER PLATE MELTED DOWN.		LIST OF SILVER PLATE OF- FERED IN CHANGE.	
	rs. det.		rs. det.
1 Large Bowl . . . . .	36 10	12 Dishes . . . . .	1346 16
1 Small do. . . . .	14 2	4 Dozen of plates . . . . .	
2 Tumblers . . . . .	14 4	2 Large western . . . . .	
An Asher and Chair- ger . . . . .	155 0	4 Small do. . . . .	111 9
2 Yarn Bandies . . . . .	57 10	1 Tea kittle and Lamp . . . . .	77 10
3 Home water Bottles . . . . .	36 0	1 Large Tankard . . . . .	45 7
1 Tankard . . . . .	30 10	2 Mugs . . . . .	26 14
54 Spoons . . . . .	40 12	2 Casters . . . . .	33 2
1 Mustard Spoon . . . . .	0 8	1 Blend for oil, vine- gar and pepper . . . . .	98 4
2 Dishes . . . . .	358 10		
Carried over . . . . .	241 13	Carried over . . . . .	1870 2

LIST OF SILVER PLATE  
MELTED DOWN.  
*Continued.*

	rs. p.
Brought forward	941 13
4 Covers	103 9
23 Plates	498 5
1 Napkin	15 15
6 Candlesticks	53 15
2 Small Salvers	32 10
5 Chandeliers	42 15
9 Salt Cellars	20 10
1 Monteth	63 10
2 Lions, 3 Pine apples and 20 Tomatoes	159 0
A Punch Bowl and cover	43 13
A Insuring	15 15
6 Casters	48 4
2 Plates and 13 Spoons	22 15
11 Knife handles	20 10
1 Pr. Souffles	1 0

IN THE STEWARD'S HAND.

	rs. p.
A Cake of Silver	4 2
2 Sells old worn out Pibunkern tinsels	47 15
	52 0
	rs. 1884 15

LIST OF SILVER PLATE OF-  
FERED IN CHANGE.  
*Continued.*

	rs. p.
Brought forward	1675 1
2 Boats for Sauce	37 1
1 Stand for dishes	15 0
4 Salts	31 4
1 Tea pot	19 5
1 Orange Strainer	2 15
1 Soup Ladle	7 16
4 Doz. of knives and forks	207 1 12
4 Doz. and 10 Spoons	
1 Marrow Spoon	1 11 0
8 Candlesticks with Sockets and 2 parchment with stands	135 10 0
	rs. 2867 10 12

The following entry illustrates the relation of the English towards the native inhabitants.

“Wednesday, 11th June, 1735. Resolved that notice be given at all the gates and by beat of the tom tom, that all persons produce their titles to their lands, houses, &c. within six months from this date; for which all those whose titles are already registered and certified by any of the Justices shall pay no fees; and those whose titles have been already registered in either the Choultry or Mayor's Court, but not certified, shall pay only

the fee due to the Justices ; and such who have neither paid that duty, nor registered their titles at all, shall pay the full fees herein before established ; and to prevent delay in the same, it is further ordered that notice be given at the same time that the Honourable Company, as Proprietors of the soil, will resume into their hands all such houses and grounds as at the expiration of the said term of six months shall not be registered as above directed."

Our next extract gives us a glimpse of the state of affairs at Arcot.

" Monday, 7th July, 1755. The President laid before the Board the particulars of the presents designed for the Court at Arcot, that had been delayed till this time for several reasons that would be more tedious than necessary to recite. But what he particularly offered to the observation of the Board was the number and value of the presents. For though that to the Nabob is no more than usual, yet those to the others are new, and for which the precedents are very rare. The last Nabob (Sadatulla) would very seldom suffer any but himself to send a Scerpaw ; whereas in February last Santa Sahib, Subder Ali Sahib, Jehare Khan and Imrum Sahib, had all of them taken upon them to send distinct Scerpaws to the President ; which proceeded in some measure from the situation of affairs at Arcot, and had also made a return necessary and unavoidable. For the present Nabob (Dost Ali) has for some time past devoted himself chiefly to a religious life, and left the management of affairs to those who would struggle



for it ;\* a conduct that has occasioned every violent contests between Sulta Sahib, and Subder Ally Sahib, in one of which the Nabob himself was obliged to fly from Arcot. The contention between the two brothers had also occasioned an

\* Our readers in general are not likely to be imbued with a strong historical appetite; but those who will take the trouble to wade through the following note, will find that it will throw considerable light on the state of affairs at Arcot. In the first place it will be remembered that Sadatulla Khan, Nabob of Arcot, died in 1732. Having no sons of his own, he had adopted two nephews, Dost Ali and Boker Ali. Dost Ali inherited the Nabobship of Arcot, and Boker Ali the Governorship of Vellore. There was also a nephew of Sadatulla's favorite wife, named Gulam Hassan; and this Gulam Hassan was appointed Dewan or prime minister of Dost Ali the new Nabob.

Dost Ali, who appears to have belonged to that ordinary type of oriental princes, who are sensualists in youth and devotees in old age, had at least two sons who had arrived at man's estate, viz. Subder Ali and Sulta Sahib. Also he had several daughters: one of whom was married to Mortis Ali, son of Boker Ali, Governor of Vellore; whilst another was married to a distant relation named Chunda Sahib. Chunda Sahib, Mortis Ali, and Subder Ali subsequently took a prominent part in the struggle between the English and French for the supremacy in the Carnatic. Chunda Sahib seems to have originally risen to power by judicious matchmaking. Besides marrying a daughter of the reigning Nabob Dost Ali, he gave one of his own daughters by a former wife to the Dewan Gulam Hassan. His real reason for the match was because Gulam Hassan was a complete fool. The result was that Chunda Sahib so far availed himself of the incapacity of Gulam Hassan, as to prevail on the Nabob to permit him (Chunda) to administer the office of Dewan in the room of his incapable son-in-law.

alteration in the interest of the Ministers, and Coop Chund (better known as Chunda Sahib) is again come into power, and a considerable influence in the affairs at Arcot. For which reason the President had been advised, when he was sending up to the other presents, to take some notice also of Chunda Sahib, though he had received no Seerpaw from him. The French and Dutch have also been very liberal this year with their presents to Arcot, particularly upon the marriage of Hassan Ali Khan; an expense that has been saved to our Company, it not being the practice of the Durbar to make a present upon any particular occasion before a return has been made for the Seerpaws. Which also was another reason why the President was not in haste to remove the other difficulties, which had so long kept him from sending these. The Board being satisfied of the necessity of making these presents, approved the list; and we hope our Honourable Masters will be persuaded, it has not been in our power to be better husbands upon the occasion."

The next extract seems to refer to a sect of Hindoo Quakers.

"Monday, 14th July, 1755. Terwaddee, a Guzerat attending, represents to the Board, that he had been summoned to answer on oath before the Mayor's Court as a witness in a cause there depending; and on refusal to take an oath, had been fined by the Court, though he represented to them that it was contrary to the custom of the Guzerats ever to take an oath; and prayed to be relieved therefrom by this Board.

" Whereupon the Board remembering that in the year 1731, all the principal Guzerats were summoned on a Jury, and submitted to a fine for non-appearance on account of this very thing ; and that though the fine was for that time levied, yet the Sheriff, and all who have since succeeded in that office, were cautioned never to return any more of that caste ; that so neither they should be forced to an action against their laws on the one side, nor the authority of the Courts of Justice lessened by their not being punished for their disobedience on the other. It was agreed to have been long since settled that the Guzerats ought not to be compelled to take an oath, since it is contrary to the known rules of their Castes ; and the Honourable Company having directed us to remit such fines laid by the Mayor's Court, as seem to carry with them more than ordinary severity,—It is agreed that the fine on Terwaddee be remitted."

The following petition from the Washers is very curious. It would seem to indicate that in time of famine the people actually sold themselves to the Company in order to be sent to Bencoolen ; and that persons convicted of theft were likewise sent to Bencoolen as a punishment. We extract the petition in full, from the consultations of the 2nd August, 1735.

*" The Petition of the Washers.*

" Humbly Sheweth.

" With submission to your Honors, your Petitioners humbly take this opportunity to lay their case before your Honors' feet. That from several

years they have been servants to the Honorable Company as Washermen; and has always used their best endeavours in their service, which was carried on by 500 Washers; and that the severe famine which begun to continue from Mr. Macrae's Government till the end of Mr. Pitt's, forced great part of the said Washers to quit the place, and fly to those parts where they could procure grain, &c. cheaper. Some of them, being infirm and unable to walk, died. At last most part of those that remained and escaped, were obliged to dispose of themselves their wives and children, &c.; so that by these misfortunes great many families are come to decay, and the number of them is very much decreased, that at present there is no more but about 100 Washermen that are fit to work; who, unless your Petitioners should send for many others to join with them in their business, as we have annually done since the continuance of these famines, will not be able enough to carry on their business; to which purpose your Petitioners are obliged to send for some from the country, though it is a great trouble for them.

"Your Petitioners are very sorry to assert that some of their people were so unfortunate, though their wicked proceedings and offences to be put under confinement, and exasperate your Honour so far against them as to create in your Honor a design of sending them to the West coast (as your Petitioners were informed). Your Honor therefore is earnestly entreated to consider, that their ill behaviours proceeded from the change of their stations into a most miserable

condition by means of the famines above mentioned; and they being of very illiterate and vulgar spirits, are consequently very ignorant of all right and well mannered behaviours whatsoever.

"Your poor Petitioners therefore most humbly presume to beseech and pray your Honour, begging that your Honor, through your candour and well known goodness, will be so pleased to pardon, forgive, and excuse them the forementioned prisoners from their crimes whatsoever; that they may thereby be released from their confinements, and enter themselves into the number of their families; that they may preserve their healths in a very grateful remembrance of your Honors undoubted favour, which is hoped to be conferred towards these poor creatures by your Honor. For which your poor petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray."

This petition was granted; the Head Washerman with Tomby Chetty agreeing to pay the expenses of the Company in behalf of the delinquents.

Another petition of the same date, from the two natives who had been appointed to found and settle the new Weavers town named Chindadre pettah, will explain itself.

"Humbly Sheweth,

"That when your Honor and the late Honorable George Merton Pitt, Esq., was pleased to order your Petitioners to send for certain number of Weavers for erecting a pettah, now called Chindadre pettah; and to advance them moneys to settle at that place, in order to persuade many more to

come there, that the said town might flourish, and be well inhabited, and become capable of producing large quantities of Calicoes, which should be manufactured there to the great benefit and interest of the Honorable Company :— Your Honor, and the aforesaid Honorable George Morton Pitt, Esq., was graciously pleased to promise the Honorable Company's and Your Honor's favorable protection and encouragement to your Petitioners, if they should carry on and settle the aforesaid town.

“ Your Petitioners, in reliance upon such promises and permission, did use their utmost care and labour towards getting some proper persons to be sent by your Petitioners to the several pettahs in the country, where the weavers have their habitations, with presents and moneys, to answer the charge of theirs and their families, travelling expences to Madras ; where Your Petitioners prepared them proper lodgings &c. till the houses were built for them in the aforesaid Chindadre pettah. And as they were destitute of money and other necessaries, and much distressed and impoverished by the course of a long and severe famine, your Petitioners were suspicious of their stay ; to secure which they advanced them certain sums of money, to refresh and settle the said inhabitants and families with proper necessaries required for their use.

“ Your Petitioners further laboured and took great care in transplanting the trees of the garden, which stood at that place where Chindadre pettah is built, levelled that ground and procured all things necessary for building the houses, &c., as



is not unknown to your Honor. On which account they have already expended between the sums of five and six thousand pagodas. For your Petitioners own labour and service in these matters, they expect no other advantage, than the great benefit of gaining your Honor's constant favour towards them.

"The houses that are already built at Chindadre pettah are one hundred.

"Your Petitioners now most humbly entreat you Honor to grant them that sum, which was promised unto them to be advanced when Chindadre pettah was designed to be erected; and what favorable encouragement the erectors of the said Pettah are thought worth to be gratified with, they humbly leave to your Honors most gracious pleasure."

The amount requested was of course paid to the two Natives; and as some of our readers may be interested in glancing over some of the expenses incurred in building a new town, we subjoin the account of the expenditure.

"An account of sundry charges or expenses, and several advancements and supplements made for erecting a town called Chindadre pettah are as follows:—

Expended towards digging a foundation	where Chanka was buried
From 26th Oct. 1734 to 25th Nov. 1734	ried with accustomed ceremonies giving dinner to the poor Brahmins, transplanting the trees from those places where the streets were to be marked out, levelling that ground and making out the streets, &c., as per account particulars is, .....



Presents to the following head weavers viz.

From 25th Nov.	Andiapa—broad		
1784to31st Aug.	cloth Arcia 3		
1735.	yard at 1 pag.		
	per yards.....	3 0 0	
	Arnachellum do. 3 yards at 1 do		
	per yard.....	3 0 0	
	Corruppu do. 3 yards do. ....	3 0 0	
			9 0 0

Batta paid to the several persons that were sent to the Weavers in the country in order to persuade and bring them to Chindavre pettah.....	10 0 0
---	--------

Supplement of grain given to the several weavers through the means of following heads, viz.:

Andiapa—Rice 1 garce 100		
maracal at 100 pag. per garce ...	125 0 0	
Arnachellum—1 garce 100 ...	125 0 0	
Corruppu— 1 garce 100 ...	125 0 0	
	3,300	375 0 0

Paid the Banksall Merchants for the house poles country rapiers, &c., necessary for house building .....	232 25 0
--	----------

Advanced to Chidambra pillay for providing house poles country rapiers, &c., necessities from Chidamcode .....	551 0 0
--	---------

Moorse 1 Pg. presented Chidambra pillay.....	1 0 0
	551 0 0

Palmeras 22,600 at Paga. 7½ per 100...	1,695 0 0
Palmer rapiers 40,000 at Paga. 14 per 100	560 0 0

Clay for Mud walls 42,200 Baskets at 400 Baskets per pagoda.....	105 18 0
--	----------

Palmer Coir 1824 Bundles at 72 for a pagoda .....	25 12 0
---	---------

Wood rapiers thin and a sort of nails (by the country word) called foolish Sugar canes, 1840 Bundles at 30 per pagoda	61 12 0
---	---------

Cooly paid towards making mud walls	165	5	0
Carpenters' cooly	150	0	0
Advanced the Sawers	20	0	0
Bricklayers	55	0	0
Smiths	60	0	0
Cooly for making the top part of the houses	152	15	0
Tyles advanced for	450	0	0
Brick kilns advanced them	400	0	0
Cooly paid towards levelling the lower parts of the streets where there was digged for taking up sand to fix with clay for walls	60	25	0
Cooly hire for bringing the house poles, reapers, country woods, &c. from the Seaside and bricks and tiles from the kilns	80	15	0
Advanced to Vashampillay for providing planks for making the doors from Jafnapatam	450	0	0
Moore I Py. presented him	1	0	0
	451	0	0
Cooly paid towards transplanting the several trees in the garden	39	32	20
Cooly for watering the trees	68	2	0
Paid the Conocopillys and peons who were employed in Chindadrepettah for 10 months	75	12	0
Total Pagodas	5,987	2	48

Another petition from the inhabitants of Triplicane, praying to be relieved from the duty which Governor Macrae had levied on tobacco and betel, is well worthy of preservation both as regards matter and manner. It is entered in consultations of 2nd August, 1735.

*" The Petitions of the Painters, Weavers, &c. Inhabitants of Triplicane.*

" Humbly Showeth,

" That when the Honorable Company first had this village under this Government, your Petitioners flocked to it as birds do under the cover of a great tree ; and the Governor of that time received us, and kindly took us under his protection. From which time forward we lived in peace, and did our duty and the Company's business with great pleasure, till the time of Governor Macrae ; who to our great misfortune first laid upon us the tax on betel and tobacco, by joining the same with the farm of Madras. May it please your Honor, that we presume to inform you, that it is the nature of us of this country to use great quantities of betel and tobacco ; inasmuch that if we have not, or cannot be permitted, by reason of a hurry of business which some times happens, to go to our victuals, we can cheerfully bear it, if we have but betel and tobacco ; but we cannot go through our work without it, and being always thinking of it, and longing for it, we leave our business to go out of the Bounds to get it ; and so we are hindered from doing our work, and by that means the several owners of the goods have them not returned them at the proper and appointed times ; by which we lose great part of our pay ; and people imagining that we are negligent, and always running from our business, are afraid to give us employ ; by all which we have lost our livelihood, and are reduced to a great poverty. But as we are now happy in so good a Governor

as Your Honor, we pray you will please to take our case into consideration, and relieve us from the burden of the betel and tobacco farm; which never till the time of Governor Macrae was laid on this village; which, if Your Honor shall think fit to grant, we shall constantly offer up our thanks in Divine Service, and mind to labour strictly, and to discharge our duties in our several businesses; and when the inhabitants that have left this place shall hear the farm is taken off, they will cheerfully return again to their habitations, the place will flourish, and your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray."

The result of this petition is thus recorded.

"Friday, 8th August, 1735. The Petition from the inhabitants of Triplicane being then considered, the Board agreed unanimously that the laying on the duty on tobacco and betel in that and other villages in Mr. Macrae's time, had almost depopulated those villages; and that there is great reason to apprehend if that duty be longer continued there, the few remaining inhabitants will also desert. It was therefore resolved to take off the said duty in all the villages."

The following story, inserted in the consultations of the 15th September 1735, in the form of an explanation, will explain itself.

"Palmer, a soldier, and one Williams, having an intrigue to carry on with one of Mrs. Harrington's lodgers, who at that time was gallanted by some Swedes, agreed, in order to appropriate the more effectually that lodger to their own use, to drive the Swedes from the house. They went

thither accordingly and began to quarrel. The mistress of the house sent her servant to call a Guard. The servant, who by chance espied Ensign Stewart in the street, ran to him, and made his address to him. The Ensign, trusting to his own sufficiency, went without a Guard. Upon his arrival he found Dessey and Palmer, two soldiers, who being more immediately under his command, he ordered them to be gone. Dessey walked off. But Palmer not regarding the said Ensign's order, he the Ensign was obliged to enforce it, by applying his cane to Palmer's shoulders. Whereupon Williams, who had hitherto been only a spectator, and Palmer, both together, closed in with the Ensign. But he readily disengaging himself from them, and putting himself in a posture of defence, bade them keep off. In short seeing themselves foiled and disappointed they retired.

"About 9 o'clock that evening, Williams and Palmer passing through the Choultry guard where the Serjeant was walking, asked him if he had heard any thing of their having quarrelled that evening with Ensign Stewart. To which he answered in the negative. They then fell a bragging how heartily they would have drubbed him had they been armed as well as he the said Ensign was. The Serjeant bade them take care how they talked at that rate. Williams notwithstanding went on, and told the Serjeant that he would have his revenge, and for that very purpose would be on parade for the Ensign; and that he had a good quarter staff which he believed would do his business. To which Palmer answered, that if his quarter staff

would not do, he had a good knife that should do ; and then they bid the Serjeant good night.

" When the Ensign came to his guard, the Serjeant told him what words had passed between Palmer, Williams, and himself. The Ensign made his report next morning to the Captain of the main guard, and complained of Williams and Palmer, who were thereupon ordered to be taken up. Williams, not being a soldier, was sent to a Justice of the peace ; who finding sufficient cause for his commitment, bound him over to the Sessions ; and Palmer was confined to the Main Guard. Next morning Palmer was publicly reprimanded for his disobedience to his officers ; and being a new man, not yet acquainted with the rules of the Garrison, was acquitted without any further censure or punishment.

" Subsequently, Palmer finding that he was not permitted to converse freely with Williams now in Goal, wrote him several letters ; in one of which " he applauded the brave resolution which Williams had taken to revenge himself on his Enemies so soon as set at liberty ; and that he " might depend on his assistance at all times." But Williams, who for sometime had suspected Palmer of treachery, sent this letter to the Captain of the Guard, who carried it to the Governor ; who after having perused it, gave orders to Captain Eckman to put Palmer into the Cockhouse, to give him a gentle exemplary punishment. Which was performed by the Corporal, by giving Palmer twenty four stripes on the shoulders, more to disgrace than hurt him, and his Military coat only

being pulled off and not otherwise stripped. He was then sent to the West coast."

In October 1735, Subder Ali, Chunda Sahib, and Khan Bahadar the King's Dewan, paid a visit to St. Thomé; whereupon, in accordance with the advice of Imaun Sahib, an officer of high rank at Arcot and a great friend of the English, presents were dispatched to all these by Governor Benyon. The result is thus recorded.

"Tuesday, 18th November, 1735. The President delivers to the Board an account of the presents, and other extraordinary charges, upon Nabob Subder Ali Khan, Nabob Khan Bahader, and Chunda Sahib's coming down to St. Thomé and Madras; which, including that to Imaun Sahib, amounts in the whole to Pagodas 1936, fanams 18 and cash 55.

"At the same time he delivered to the Board sundry Takheeds from the above mentioned persons, to their taxgatherers; directing them to pass provisions for the Town free of customs; which are entered after this consultation."

"*Takced from Imaun Sahib to Muhammed Muctane Governor of Pennarue and Pulicat, Oct. 13th 1735.*

"I have been lately informed that the Governor of Madras's people, going and coming to and from Vizagapatam by the way of Pennarue and Pulicat, have been often stopped by your people for Juncan; for which cause I write to inform you that as there is no difference between the Governor and me, therefore you must not stop or hinder his people on any pretence whatever."

"*From Subder Ally Khan to Shaker Bushier, October 13th 1735.*

"I am informed that you have often stopped the



people from digging clay to make bricks for the Governor of Madras; wherefore I write you that, as soon as you see this my *perwana*, you shall no more stop or hinder his people, but let every thing be done relating to this affair as usual."

"*From the same person to the same person, October 3rd 1735.*

"There is a strict friendship lately settled between me and the Governor of Madras, and we are as brothers. I therefore command you to obey whatever orders you receive from him, as you would from myself, without any hindrance or interruption; in which you are to observe this as a strict *Takheed*; and in all things relating to the *Mettow &c.*, you are to let them go on according to *Sallabad*; and whatever *Takheeds* I have sent you before this you are to act according to the contents of them."

"*From Imma Sahib to Governor Bengon, December 1st 1735.*

"I have not received any letter from your Honor a great while, but have often wished for them. According to your Honor's desire I have procured Nabob Salter Ali Khan's three *perwannas* to the *Havildar* of *Poonamallee* country, which I now send to your Honor, and their attested Copies, under the seal of the *Caujee* at *Arrot*; so your Honor may keep the originals and send those copies to the *Havildar*. The Nabob's son *Subder Ali Khan*, and *Chunda Sahib*, have your Honor's friendship often in remembrance, and speak much of your praise."

"*Subdar Ali Khan* has lately received from the *Mogul's Court* the Honour to command 5000 Horse; a *Nagarah* and a flag was sent him on the occasion, and he is named *Sadatula Khan*. *Ahli* to *Chunda Sahib*, has been given the command of 2500 horse, and the name of *Hussen Deast Khan*. On which it will be proper and look friendly for your Honor to write them letters of Congratulation. I desire your Honor will always believe me as ready to serve in yours as my own affairs."

*Tahkeed from Nizam-ul-Daulah Ali Khan to Shroff Nizam-ul-Daulah, of Pannamallee, October 21st 1735.*

"I have granted free of customs all cattle that is carried in and out of Madras; so you are to take none on them."

*Another Tahkeed from the same person to the same, October 21st 1735.*

"I have granted free of custom, all firewood, bratty, straw, grass, and such like things carried into Madras; so you are to take none on them. This you are to observe as a strict Tahkeed."

The following consultations on municipal matters, including the repairing of the Bridges, will explain themselves.

"Wednesday, 25th November, 1735. The Coroner having reported to the President, that he lately sat on the body of a child found drowned in a well; and the like accidents having frequently happened of late years, occasioned by the want of proper breast works to the said wells;—it is ordered the Scavenger do repair such of the public wells as need it, so as to prevent the like danger for the future; and that the tom tom be beat through the bounds, directing all persons who have wells in their grounds and houses, to do the same, under penalty of being punished if neglected.

"The Bridges next the town, and that in the way to Triplicane, being both much out of repair; inasmuch that if some care be not taken they will soon be so bad that they will require to be new built:—It was moved to consider what means to take for putting them into some tolerable repair; since the fund which used to be appropriated to such uses—viz. the Town Comacopolys duty, is,

by the Honorable Court of Directors in their last letter, order to be passed to the credit of their Revenues.

"There appeared to the Board only three ways of doing this. One by an assessment on the inhabitants; the next by a duty to be established as a fund for keeping them in a constant repair; the third at the Company's expense. The two former of which have considerable inconveniences and difficulties attending them. An assessment would make the inhabitants very uneasy, lest whenever it should be thought proper to undertake any new thing for the use of the place it should be drawn into a precedent. Besides that the expense would fall on the persons immediately inhabiting here, whose residence among us, is by the necessary state of the trade and circumstances of the place, very uncertain; and new comers would reap the benefit of it, without being at any part of the charge. A Duty appropriated for these used to be levied by way of a toll, would in all probability be collected with great difficulty, and would hardly answer; since the bridges are of use only in the winter season of the year, when the waters are high; and therefore the country people would avoid paying, by passing the rivers without coming to the bridges in the other seasons. And to levy duties for repairing these bridges, without the persons who pay the same reaping any advantage thereby, as would be the case if any other method but a turnpike was made use of, would occasion much murmuring among the inhabitants; of which we find a remarkable instance

in the case of the scavenger's duty, which though levied for their real benefit is still looked upon as a grievance.

" Upon the whole it was agreed that the Pay Master do disburse what is necessary to repair the Town Bridge and Triplicane Bridge; first making an estimate of the expense to be laid before the Board.

" Which resolution the Board were induced to take in consideration of the general use of the Bridges to the Town, and the advantage of them to the Company in particular; which to all who have been here any time is very apparent, and may be proved to others by the amount of our customs, which are now very high, notwithstanding our foreign trade has for several years past been almost constantly attended with disappointments, and many branches of the customs thereby reduced to nothing. Yet these losses have been abundantly made up by the consumption of many other articles; to which consumption the easy access to the place, and constant and certain intercourse that has been by means of the bridges kept open with the country, has greatly if not entirely contributed.

" Agreed further to repeat our request to our Honorable Masters, that they will again permit us to make use of the produce of the Town Conacopy's duty for these and such other uses.

" The Justices of the Choultry report to the Board, that they have had under confinement in the Choultry prison for sometime past, two persons for a robbery committed in the country; whom they are at a loss how to proceed about; because

by the late Charter, we are not empowered to take cognizance of any crime committed above ten miles distant from any English settlement; and therefore they have not yet bound them over, although the robbery is plainly proved by the confession of the one and the goods being found upon the other.

"Which being considered the Board agreed, by an express limitation in the Charter, they cannot proceed against these persons according to the English laws. That delivering them up to the country Government would be attended with ill consequences; since it would be urged as a precedent in other cases in future; and that letting them escape would be yet worse, since it would give encouragement to future attempts of the like kind. Wherefore it was after a long consideration unanimously determined and resolved to send the two prisoners to Bencoolen, on the first vessel bound thither, to be slaves for life to the Company. This resolution the Board thought justified by the Charter; since being therein directed to act as much in conformity to the laws of England as the condition and circumstances of the place will admit of, the Board cannot but be of opinion His Majesty intended by the above expressions to give us a liberty—(in consideration that in so distant a colony, and among people whose religion, laws and customs are so infinitely different from our own, many things must unavoidably happen for which the laws of England have made no provision, and many others where the execution of these laws would be attended with very fatal consequences to settlement)—of acting in all such cases so as should

appear most consonant to the well-being and security of the place; and of this nature the Board think the case now before us to be."

The following results of a debate, upon the advantages or otherwise of selling the Broad cloth imported from Europe by public outcry or by contract, are worthy of preservation.

"Tuesday, 6th January, 1786. The advantages and disadvantages of selling the Broad cloth received from Europe at outcry, were debated, and the Board agreed as follows:—

"That Broad cloth may be sold at outcry sometimes for a higher price than the Company's Merchants give for it; but that there appears no other possible advantage from it. That on the other hand the disadvantages are:—

"1st. That there must be a long trust, and perhaps some bad debts made.

"2nd. That if we do not always sell by contract, our Merchants will not take it when the price doth not answer at outcry.

"3rd. That those who buy at outcry will buy only for the present demand.

"4th. That consequently the consumption is not likely to be increased by it.

"That selling by contract has no inconveniences attending it, but a possibility of sometimes getting a larger price at outcry. But the advantages of it are:—

"1st. A certain profit to the Company on what sold.

"2nd. The consumption also certain.

" 3rd. A security from bad debts; the goods being kept in our hands till the money is paid.

" And if the Governing Moors continue the method they are this year fallen into, the selling by contract may very probably increase the consumption; since if the Nabobs and other great officers find a profit by buying this cloth, it is evident they will encourage the use of it; and as they pay no jinnams in the country, they can afford to sell it cheaper than private Merchants can, and having always large quantities of money by them they take off large parcels at once.

" To this perhaps it may be said, that we might deal with the great Moormen for it ourselves; but we can by no means believe our Honorable Masters would approve of our engaging in transactions with the Government, that might possibly be attended with disputes; the consequences of which no body, can foresee, much less avoid; for which reason it has been the constant maxim of this place to have no dealings in trade with them.

" Upon the whole it was resolved to continue the present method, unless we should receive orders from our Honorable Masters to the contrary."

The following entry explains itself.

" Monday, 5th March, 1735. The Rental General reports that there are a very great number of persons taxed in the Rent Roll at four and six fanams each, who are real objects of compassion; being either old men past their labour; or poor widow women who live by spinning of cotton thread, or beating paddy, and the like sorts of work, by which they cannot get more than thirty



or thirty-five cash per day ; that the major part of the bad debts arise from taxing these people ; and that having the new Roll ready all but affixing the rates which every one is to pay, he desires directions of the Board whether these persons shall be excused or continued on the Roll as usual.

" The frequently repeated orders from our Honorable Masters for relieving the poor, making any debate on this subject unnecessary, the Rental General was ordered to prepare the new Roll as soon as possible : and therein to omit charging all such as appeared to him to be real objects of charity ; and when done to present the same for the approval of the Board."

The circumstances related below are very curious as furnishing an illustration of the administration of the English nation amongst the Natives, who are not inhabitants of Madras. Though they are somewhat lengthy, we prefer putting them into smaller type to abridging them.

" Monday, 19th April, 1736. The President addressed himself to the Board to the following purport.

" Gentlemen.

" There have lately happened two cases here, which I think necessary to lay before you, for your consideration and determination thereupon. The one is my having confined a Guzerat Merchant on a complaint from the country. The other is an arrest out of the Mayor's Court served on the person of a Polligar ; an inhabitant indeed of ours, but at the time of serving the said arrest, being in the Moors' territories. As the former of these may possibly be represented as a breach of the rules proscribed by the Royal Charter ; and my interposing in the other be represented as an infringement of the rights of the Mayor's Court ;—I shall give

you an account of the several circumstances attending each of them, and you will come to such a determination upon them as you shall judge reasonable.

"The first of these cases is as follows:—

"Sometime in January last, notice was brought me that one Moal Chund, a Guzerat Merchant of this place, was missing and gone off, as it was said, upwards of 20,000 pagodas in debt to the Arnot Shroffs and several others. Among many particulars which were told me at that time relating to his disappearing, it was said that the night before, Ambai Doss, one of his creditors had been at his house and carried many things away. Several blows were given, and Moal Chund was heard to groan. This last circumstance creating a suspicion of foul play, I ordered strict inquiry to be made after Moal Chund; till being assured by some persons of good credit, that he was alive and well but retired out of the bounds, I did not think myself obliged to take any notice of what had passed, without some regular complaint should be made me, knowing it was an usual and common way of proceeding among the country people. But the 2nd of February I received a letter from Moal Chund complaining of the usage he had received from Ambai Doss, which by this means I was obliged to take notice of. However, considering how tender the credit of the Shroffs is, I would not send for Ambai Doss to the Fort, but ordered the Polligar to send to his house, to tell him the nature of the complaint, and that he must name securities for his continuing in the bounds. After which, I told the messenger that brought the letter, I would take care Ambai Doss should be forthcoming; but for the letters of Release, Moal Chund must himself settle that with his creditors. I heard nothing farther of Moal Chund, or his affairs, till sometime after I saw him in discourse with several other Merchants in the Fort; and inquiring how long he had been in the bounds, was answered that he came in two days after his letters, by consent of his creditors; who had all of them settled their accounts with him, and agreed upon the time for their being paid; and indeed I concluded it had been

so, having often seen him since in company with Ambed Doss and Shankarapareek's Gomasta; but six days ago I received a letter from Inaam Sahib by a horseman, who at the same time brought another to Hodjee Addy. So soon as the horseman had delivered me the letter, I gave him the customary answer that I would get it translated, expecting upon that he would have withdrawn; but he told me he was acquainted with the purport of the letters which related to a demand his master had upon Moal Chund, arising from a sum of money lent him by the hands of Shankarapareek's Gomastas (who came with him); and as his message and the letters he brought could not be long a secret, he hoped I would order Moal Chund into custody, lest he should withdraw himself out of the bounds, and make his escape out of the province. Upon this I asked Shankarapareek's Gomastas, if they had made any application to me or elsewhere, and been denied all that was necessary for their security, that they should give Inaam Sahib the trouble of writing me a letter. I asked them the question in such a manner, that I found by their answer they understood what I meant by it. They told me they had no intention to give Inaam Sahib or me the trouble of that letter; and had only wrote to Shankarapareek the state of the case, and desired his directions whether they should apply to me; but he had given them no other answer, than that they should not concern themselves further about it till they heard from him again, and that they were ignorant of the money being Inaam Sahib's, or of any intention to apply to him.

"The case being new, and of which there was no precedent since the coming out of the Charter, I began to be in doubt whether I had authority to commit Moal Chund to custody; but considering the exigency of the affair, and that by too fearful an attachment to the forms of the law, the peace of the place and the Company's affairs might be brought into danger, I did no longer hesitate; only out of compassion to Moal Chund, who had made so considerable a figure among

the Merchants, I asked Inaam Sahib's messenger, and the Gomastah of Shankaraporeek, if they would be contented with his being in the custody of the Polligar. To which they consenting I sent an officer with them to his house, where they found him at home, and from thence they carried him to the Polligar.

"By the ancient rules of the place, no inhabitant is to have any dealings or correspondence with the country Government, without special license; nor are they to make any application to the Governing Moors in any matter or dispute arising in the bounds. But Moal Chund might in this case have pleaded that he dealt with Shankaraporeek's Gomastah, as Merchant inhabitant, living under our protection, and as such under no obligation to inquire whose money they traded with; and Shankaraporeek's Gomastah might urge that it was well known when they came down here, whose Agents they were; and that it could not be wondered at if they corresponded with, and were subject to the orders of their principals; and that if it was a breach of our laws, they ought to have been told so when they came down, and not suffered to settle in the Town. But the alteration in the circumstances of the place has made a dispensation in some sort necessary; for if we were to keep up to the strictness of the old rules, we should drive almost all the moneyed men out of the place; what the consequence of that would be may be easily guessed, as money is so much the sinews of trade as of war; and I suppose it is very well known now, that almost all the trade of the place is circulated by means of the Arcot money, and the credit our inhabitants have with the Shroffs; and besides that their money is the chief support of the trade of the place, there is another principal advantage we receive by it, that I supposed will be easily guessed at without naming it.

"This being the state of the case, it remains to be considered what method we ought to follow, not only upon the present occasion but all others, that are attended with the like circumstances. It has been a point

much debated of late whether any person, since the coming out of the Charter, can be taken up for debt except by warrant issuing out of the Mayor's Court. But besides that it often happens that by the Forms of the Court, it may be some days before a warrant can be taken out. We are not certain that the Moors would submit to follow a process there; but if they should consent thereto, yet many things might occur which would give us infinite uneasiness; for though at present I think we are upon so good terms with the Mayor's Court, that I am willing to hope they would make all possible dispatch in bringing such a suit to an issue; yet we cannot be always sure of such a disposition; and if it should even happen that the majority of that Court should be composed of persons of a malignant disposition towards the interest of the Company, or actuated by prejudices against the Company's Agents, it is very easy to foresee the trouble and confusion, not to only the Company's affairs, but the whole place might be involved in. I suppose it is well known how much it is in the breast of the Court, to prolong the time before any suit is finished; and a message from the Board, if the Court are not rightly disposed, would rather occasion a greater delay than quicken their proceedings.

"But to consider it a little further if we should admit what (by the way) we have very little reason to do; namely, that the Moors should have permission to wait the progress of any of their actions through our Courts; yet should it be put into the hands of the defendants that they might appeal to England, I believe it is very easy to conceive what effect it would have upon the Moors, and how they would receive any notice, that in such case must be given them, that they must follow the appeal to England, I believe there can be no doubt by which they would think they had shown sufficient complaisance in demanding justice of the Company's Agents; and that being refused them they would immediately make a peremptory demand of the debtor to be delivered up to them; and as they always deliver upon debtors, I see not with what equity we could refuse to deliver up

theirs, and there would be much to justify any measures which they should resolve on to oblige us to it.

"The other affair I mentioned to you is this :—

"Some days ago the Mayor came with a complaint to me that one of the Court Serjeant, going with a warrant to arrest an inhabitant of Cattawank, a number of the other inhabitants, together with some peons belonging to the Moors, had beat the Serjeant and rescued the prisoner. Whilst I was considering what orders to give upon the occasion, the Court Serjeant came in to confirm Mr. Mayor's account of the matter; only with this difference, which indeed was a very material one, that he had arrested the man in Trivittah, a village not two miles from the Fort, but out of the Company's bounds. Upon which I told both the Mayor and Serjeant that though the Charter did say the jurisdiction of the Court should extend ten miles, yet I supposed it was to be understood and provided that the Company's bounds had the same extent; but however that might be I was sure the Moors would not suffer the Mayor's warrants to pass in their territories, and therefore they would do well to confine their jurisdiction within that of the Company's. Whilst the Mayor was yet with me, a Messenger came in from the Havildar of Poornamallee, complaining that whilst he was at Trivittah, settling some matters with the Polligar of some of their towns, a white man came there, used the Polligar very ill, by giving him several blows; and seemed determined upon worse treatment, if he had not interposed to prevent it, and he desired that I would give orders that such things might not be done again. I dismissed the Messengers with an answer that I would inquire into it.

"About six the next morning, the Polligar came to me. The account he gave of himself was, that he and his Ancestors had for many generations been Polligars of twenty-five villages under the Moors; three of which, namely Cattawank, Santongot and Ennore, were about twenty years ago granted by the Mogul to the Company; that these being the farthest villages from us and separated from all the rest of our bounds, he had very



rarely come to Madras, and was quite ignorant of our laws and customs; and this trouble that was now brought upon him was at the instigation of the persons who rented those villages of the Company, with whom he had some difference; and who being better acquainted with the methods of proceeding among us, had taken this way to distress and insult him. The Polligar added that when the Serjeant came to him he was busy with the Havildar of the Poonamallee country, examining a robbery that had happened in one of their villages; that he told the Serjeant he would go with him when he had done; but the Serjeant laid hold of him to carry him away immediately, and gave him several blows with a cane, the marks of which were very visible when I saw him; and that the Serjeant would have suffered more from the Moors for his attempt to carry him away, if he himself had not interposed. The Polligar then delivered me a petition, containing some complaints of the hardships he had suffered from the Company's Renters; who, I suppose, having some intelligence of it (for it seemed to have been wrote some days before) were the more earnest to have him arrested to prevent his delivering of it. I shall say nothing here of the action commenced against him in the Mayor's Court, because it is possible it may come before us in another manner. Neither indeed do I recollect much of the petition, having a few hours after delivered it to the Mayor; to whom I took notice at the same time that I thought the arrest was irregular, and contrary to the constant rule and practice of the place, which exempted all the Poligars from any arrest; established upon very good consideration, and to avoid the consequences which might attend their being taken into custody. Besides that the case of this man was differently circumstanced, being Poligar but of three of our villages, and of twenty-two belonging to the Moors, who would probably claim him, out of an opinion that they had a greater right in him. But otherwise the thing in dispute being only a title to a small piece of ground, of no greater value than twenty or twenty-five pagodas; had it been any body else the necessity



of an arrest did not seem to be very urgent, and the directions with the charter were plainly against it. The Poligar appearing in Court some days after to defend his title, the Court began to examine him touching what happened at Trivittah; an enquiry certainly that was very improper, because the arrest being out of the Company's bounds; it is not in our power to support them in it. Before the Court rose, they committed him to prison, where he remained till about six in the evening, when he was discharged after paying forty-six fanams; and then he came to me and complained of it as a matter that was a shame and disgrace to him; and the more so as being done in the sight of his people. The Mayor being with me again the next morning, I asked him how it could be that the Court had treated the Poligar in the manner they had done, after all that I had said to him myself. The Mayor replied that when the Poligar appeared in Court, they did design to have decided the dispute between him and the plaintiff that very day, but some difficulties arising that could not then be cleared up and being twelve at noon, some of the Aldermen cried out let him give bail and answer; and adjourning immediately upon it, he believed the Marshal might have taken him into custody; but did not know that he was imprisoned till the evening, when a person came from him to be his bail. To avoid all further dispute, I was willing to take Mr. Mayor's account of the matter; but told him that when the council met, I believed they would take it into consideration, and think themselves obliged to make some order upon it, to prevent the consequences which might follow if it should be drawn into precedent.

"The Board having seriously considered these two cases, approved the taking of Mool Chund into custody, and desired the purport of what the President had said upon the occasion might be entered upon consultation, as our reasons for the same; that the Company may judge thereof; and that they be desired in our next general letter to give us directions in all cases of the like nature which may happen in future.

"As to the other affair, the ill consequences which may ensue from the breach of the old rules of the place, established for many and very good reasons, induced the Board to come to the following resolutions thereupon.

"Ordered that no Sheriff do serve any warrant of arrest or execution upon the person of the Poligar of Madras, or any of the Poligars of the villages, nor upon their dwelling houses, where they keep their prisoners, nor upon any of the duties due and payable to them for the guard and safety of the town and villages.

"Ordered also that the Sheriff do repay to the Poligar of Cuttawak, the sum of forty-six fanams, taken from the said Poligar by the Sheriff's officers for prison fees."

---

## CHAPTER XLII.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON.

1736—40.

The Governorship of Mr. Benyon bridges over the period between the unknown and known history of the Presidency. Up to this date we have been examining the annals of a period which was almost a perfect blank in the eyes of men; but now we are approaching an era in which modern history, as it has been written by Orme, Wilks, and Duff, may be said to fairly begin; and thus our future annals will serve rather to enlarge and illustrate our present knowledge than to carry us through a world which was altogether new.

Our first extract refers to what may be called the "woca of the washers," who on the 30th of April, 1736, addressed the following petition to Governor Benyon.

*"The Petition of the Washers.*

"Humbly sheweth,

"Whereas your petitioners having faithfully served the Honorable Company in washing their cloth from the first establishment of this place; which they were the better enabled to perform by their having in constant employ between four and five hundred able and sufficient persons of their

estate to carry on and discharge the said business effectually; but your petitioners are sorry to acquaint your Honor, that by means of the constant famines which have happened for these ten or eleven years past, their cooly allowance from the Honorable Company has not been sufficient for their subsistence, after the usual charges incident thereon were defrayed; and also that the rice for some time was so scarce and dear, that it could not be procured under quarter or half measure for a fanam. So through these and the like exigencies they were entirely disabled to support themselves and families. Provisions being so scarce, that induced a great number of their people to desert their habitations and take refuge in other parts, where provisions were cheaper; many having sold themselves, wives, and children; and many likewise embarked themselves on several vessels to divers places; together with a great mortality among them, which has reduced them to the small number of about one hundred men, by whom your petitioners assure your Honor it is morally impossible to carry on and discharge their whole duty of washing the cloth. Also another difficulty arises, which further disables your petitioners in completing the whole business, is,—that in former times the long cloth weighed but ten to eleven pound per piece, which was more easy for a man to hold and wash it, especially in such times when they had provisions cheap they were the stronger to perform it. Whereas of late years the long cloth provided has been of between thirteen and fourteen pounds per piece, which in such time of

scarcity reduced your petitioners in their strength so much, that they found it impossible for a single man to hold a piece of cloth of that burden and wash it effectually.

"Honorable Sir, your poor petitioners most humbly crave leave to represent to your Honor that the Washers at Fort St. David, Porto Novo, and Vizagapatam have larger privileges and larger benefits to support themselves out of their allowances; by reason of their having rivers of good and fresh water proper for washing of cloths; and their places being near to the woods, whereby they are likewise gainers in purchasing the several ingredients required in washing, as soap, chunam, chond, goat's dung, fuel, &c. But as our river being not so good water, your petitioners are obliged to be at the trouble and expense of having water for their purpose drawn out of the wells; and that your petitioners' allowance from the Honorable Company being only but one pagoda and five fanams for every corge of long cloth's washing, your petitioners crave leave to set forth the charges incident thereon which they defray as follows:

	Pag.	F.	C.
Beating .....	0	3	0
Cooly hire for carrying brown cloth to washing place ..	0	1	30
Cooly for carrying it back after it is washed .....	0	1	30
Connopilly's wages .....	0	1	0
Goats' dung to rub the brown cloth for washing .....	0	1	0
Chunnam, soap and chond .....	0	8	0

	Pag.	E.	C.
Fuel for boiling the cloth three times before it is well washed	0	9	0
Fuel for boiling congee rice	0	1	0
Indigo to prevent the red and brown spots in Congee and cloth	0	0	40
			0 26 20
For every corga of long cloth's washing, rice allowed to the Congee is—measures sixteen; whereas the merchants account half thereof on their part, and for the other half eight measures they receive in your petitioner's account the value of it.			0 10 40
	Pagoda.	1	0 00

So there is but fanams 4 cash 20 to be divided amongst all your petitioners for their livelihood.

"The said pagodas 1 and 5 fanams was the rate allowed to your petitioners when there was a garce of paddy sold for five or six pagodas or thereabouts. But by reason of the severe famine aforementioned, together with the desertion and deaths of so many, your petitioners are reduced to such extreme poverty, and to so small a number of hands, that they are entirely incapable of maintaining themselves and families; and likewise not in a capacity of discharging their duty of washing the cloth effectually.

"Therefore their present necessity and business requires their sending for a larger supply of people out of the country to their assistance; but then their allowance at present being insufficient for the maintenance of your petitioners only through the

reasons aforementioned; therefore your petitioners must consequently be incapable to maintain those whom they design to send for to their assistance.

"Your Honor will be pleased further to consider that since the paddy sells at 17 or 18 maricals per pagoda, through your Honor's favour to the poor souls in general; yet the merchants account for the half share of congeeing the cloths before-mentioned, at or between 8 and 10 maricals per pagoda. Besides that some years ago when grain was dear, your petitioners were always favoured by the Honorable Company through their warehouse keepers with the free gift of two or three *garus* of paddy.

"Your petitioners therefore most humbly entreat your Honor will be graciously pleased to take into your most serious consideration their miserable and distressed condition; and only be pleased to forbid the merchants from receiving money for the half share of congeeing the cloths; that thereby your petitioners may receive their full allowance of pagodas 1 and fanams 5 for every corgie of long cloths, without any such deduction by the merchants; which will enable your petitioners to procure more hands, and to complete their business effectually, and it will be but just sufficient to relieve them out of their present calamities.

"Your Honor's poor petitioners further crave leave to represent to your Honor, that in the severe famine in Governor Pitt's time there was some cloth destroyed by worms &c., and other some stole in the Washing town, which your Honor is very sensible of; but when the thieves were found at three or



four several times and produced by the Poligar, they were tried by the Honorable Judges Court but acquitted from any corporal punishment, and were only turned out of the bounds; which was owing to Governor Pitt's and your Honor's wonted favour and compassion, by taking into consideration the misery and poverty of their condition, occasioned by the then present famine. Your poor petitioners now humbly acquaint your Honor that payment is demanded of them for 260 cloths that was destroyed and stole in Governor Pitt's time abovementioned.

"Your Honor's poor petitioners (whose conditions are so miserable by the forementioned reasons and the reduction of their number) most earnestly beseech your Honor will be graciously pleased to excuse your poor petitioners from the abovementioned demand of payment for the 260 cloths, that was destroyed or stole in Mr. Pitt's Government.

"Your petitioners most humbly repeat their earnest request that your Honor will be graciously pleased to forbid the merchants from receiving the half share of congeeing the cloths, and also in excusing the demand for the 260 cloths; and in acknowledgment of which favours your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray for your Honors's good health, prosperity and long life."

The decision of the Board upon this petition is thus recorded.

"Monday, 17th May, 1736. Then the Board taking into consideration the petition from the Washers, came to a resolution to make them an

advance of four fanams per corgé of long cloth, and two fanams per corgé of Salampores, being sensible they are not able to perform their work at the present allowance."

The following proceedings respecting private trade are sufficiently explained by the extracts themselves.

"Wednesday, 21st July, 1736. Our Honorable Masters, having upon many occasions and divers times given their command to this Presidency to prevent as much as possible all assistance to our rivals in trade, either by lending them money, or otherwise; and having repeated the same more fully and particularly in their letter dated the 23rd January last, it was agreed to give notice thereof by affixing it at the sea gate, and that such notice be in the words and form following.

"Ordered by the President and Council, in conformity to the directions received from the Honorable Company, that from and after the date of this notice, any person or persons,—inhabitants of Madras, Natives, or others,—who should presume to be concerned directly or indirectly in any Stock or Loan at respondentia on any foreign ship, if not belonging to this port, or some other of the English settlements, shall be fined according to the value of their concerns, and forfeit the Company's protection; and any person or persons, who shall be guilty of procuring or soliciting any such concern in Stock or Loan at respondentia on any such foreign ship or ships, shall forfeit the Company's protection and be expelled the bounds.

"Ordered also that no ship or ships belonging to any of the Inhabitants of this place, whether Native or others, shall import at any port or place on this coast, not being an English settlement; except in case of necessity, when in that case also they shall be liable to pay the Custom to the Company the same as if they had imported here.

"All persons subject to his Britannic Majesty, are to have due regard to his Majesty's royal proclamation, prohibiting all his subjects trading within the Company's limits, in foreign service, or under foreign commissions, or being any way concerned in foreign Companies; and likewise forbidding them to visit, haunt, or frequent to East India, without the said Company's License."

"The Board thought proper to publish this notice in such general terms to avoid giving any particular offence; which might have affected the friendship and harmony that is subsisting at present with the Country Government and the French: it being chiefly designed to prevent all aid and assistance to the trade of Pondicherry, and the Moors ports to the Southward of us; as what affects the trade of the place most sensibly, and that are our most dangerous rivals."

"Monday, 29th November, 1736. The President acquaints the Board that this afternoon he is to receive a visit from one Meer Sutta, a person that was tutor to Subder Ali Khan, who has given him a commission to supervise the Poona-mallee Country; the President added that he had lately had a great deal of trouble with the Metta people, and was advised to make this man a small

present, who in return would leave such orders at the Mattas as would make us easy.

"Agreed the present be two pieces of scarlet broad cloth and twelve flasks of rose water to himself; and twelve yards of scarlet and three of aurora to the managers who attend him; the whole value will be about ninety pagodas."

The records for the year 1737 contain nothing worthy of note; and yet at this period events were occurring which are not without importance in the history of the Presidency. In 1732, the Rajah of Trichinopoly had died without issue; his second and third wives burned themselves with the body, but the first wife succeeded to the Government, in conformity it is said with the desire of the deceased Rajah. Disputes subsequently ensued between the Ranees and a Prince of the royal blood. Dost Ali, the Nabob of Arcot, was prevailed upon to take advantage of the confusion, to subject the Kingdom of Trichinopoly to his own authority. Accordingly he sent an army under his son Subder Ali, and his son-in-law Chunda Sahib, to seize any opportunity which might offer of getting possession of the capital.\*

The result was tragical. Chunda Sahib, who already owed his advancement to his matrimonial arrangements, was fortunate enough to excite the tender regard of the Ranees. Accordingly he was enabled to prevail on the love stricken lady to admit him with a body of troops into the city of Trichinopoly, having first taken an oath on the Koran

\* Orme's History of Indostan, Vol. I. p. 38. Pharoah's edition. Wilks's Southern India, Vol. I. p. 219.

that he would act in nothing to her detriment. But the loves of middle aged queens are not always fortunate, and Chunda Sahib proved more cruel to the Rancee than *Aeneas* proved to *Dido*. There is however a slight difference between the classical legend and the modern story. *Aeneas* broke the heart of *Dido* by running away; whereas Chunda Sahib broke the heart of the Rancee by remaining where he was. The latter seized the city of Trichinopoly, and then imprisoned the lady; upon which the latter died of grief, and the kingdom of Trichinopoly yielded to the authority of the faithless Chunda.

We now proceed with the annals of the English settlement. Our next extracts will illustrate the administration of the laws.

"Friday, 20th January, 1735. Captain Henry Hoadly, Commander of the "Royal Guardian," acquainted the Board that his sail maker, James Bouchanan, had murdered Michael Smith, his fourth mate, in Canton river the 16th October last: that the next morning he jointly with Captain Martin and Sheppard, had taken the examination of several persons, who were on board when the accident happened; in consequence of which he had brought the man here in irons in order to a trial.

"Captain Hoadly being withdrawn, and his Majesty's commission for trying pirates being called for and examined, it was found that we are thereby empowered to try piracies, felonies and robberies, without any mention of murder. Which being debated, it was agreed that neither the word

"piracy," nor the word "felony," could be understood to imply "murder;" and the rather because in the preamble to the said commission murder is distinguished from the other two, and also for that the oath appointed by the act of the 11th and 12th of King William the third, to be taken by the Judges of the Court of Admiralty, plainly refers to piracy, robbery and felony, and not to murder.

"Captain Hoadly was then called in, and told the Board were of opinion we had not power to try the criminal here; but that if he would order the several witnesses ashore, their information should be taken upon oath by some of his Majesty's Justices of peace for his justification."

"Tuesday, 24th January, 1738. A peon that carries money, having murdered his companion and robbed him of the money and effects he had with him belonging to several merchants; and the murderer having been discovered in Triplicane with most of the effects about him; the owners thereof appear before the Board, and having made good their claim to the money &c., the same was delivered them before the Board. But the murder and robbery having been committed to the Southward of Porto Novo, and consequently not punishable by virtue of our charter, the peon was delivered to the merchants under custody of the Poligar's peons, to be conveyed to the Rajah in whose country the fact was committed, in order that he might receive his trial and punishment there."



Our next extract refers to the state of foreign affairs.

"Saturday, 8th July, 1738. The President acquainted the Board, that he had received certain advices out of the country, that the Mahrattas had entered the provinces and seized upon Gott,\* the principal pass: that Subder Ali Khan was set out against them, but with so pitiful a force that it was concluded, if he did not very speedily buy a peace, they would soon be at Arcot; which being no walled city, they would not be long in overrunning the country. Whereupon the President desired to entertain as many Harcaras as may be necessary to bring him advice of the Mahrattas' motions."

These incursions of the Mahrattas are to be attributed partly to the intermittent hostilities between the Nizam and the Mahratta Rajah, and partly to the hostility of the Mahrattas to the Mussulman occupation of the Hindoo state of Trichinopoly.

About this time a powder manufactory was erected at Madras, on the North West corner of the island. We subjoin the original entry.

"Monday, 15th November, 1738. The Pay Master and Storekeeper report to the Board, that they have pitched upon a spot of ground for erecting the new buildings necessary for the powder miller; which lies in the North Western corner of the island, between the roads leading to Egmore and Chindaspettah, but a considerable distance

\* Querry, "Ghent."



from each road, so that no body need go near the said buildings but the persons employed, and in case of an accident the passengers will be out of reach of danger. They also deliver in a plan for erecting the same, taking up the space of 180 feet in length and 144 in breadth."

Our next extract carries us to Vizagapatam. There had been some disputes between the English and the Nabob of Rajahmundry. It is worthy of notice that this Nabob was no other than Anwar-odean, the gentleman who subsequently became Nabob of Arcot, and who is the founder of the Wallajah family.

"Wednesday, 23rd May, 1739. General letter from the chief and Council at Vizagapatam of the 1st of May read, advising the unsettled state of the country Government thereabouts, and representing their fortifications and gun carriages to be but in a weak state of defence in case of any rupture.

"It being considered that the late revolution at Delhi will probably occasion frequent marches of different parties all over the empire;—it is agreed to direct the chief and Council of Vizagapatam to keep their gun carriages in good order, and to lay before us an account of the repairs necessary to put their buildings and fortifications into a better state of defence, with an estimate of the expense."

The revolution at Delhi, which is here so slightly alluded to, was no other than the invasion of Nadir Shah. This event cannot be passed over without some notice, as it was the first great blow

aimed at the heart of the Mogul empire. The reigning emperor at Delhi, Mohammed Shah, was a weak sensualist, who looked feebly and listlessly on, whilst the Mahrattas were ravaging the country almost to the gates of Delhi. But as if this intestine war was not enough to ruin the empire, another attack was to be made by a foreign enemy. Nadir Shah was a usurper on the throne of Persia. Having established himself on the throne, he reduced Cabul and Candahar, and thus approached the frontier of India. He professed to have no intention of entering Hindostan; but having sent an ambassador to demand the delivering up of some exiles, the ambassador and his escort were murdered by the people and inhabitants of Jellalabad, and Mohammed Shah was arrogant enough to refuse satisfaction. Nadir Shah was soon on the march. Some sort of treaty was made, by which the Mogul agreed to pay two millions sterling, on condition that Nadir retired; but from some cause or other the treaty was set aside and Nadir marched on and took possession of Delhi. For two days order was preserved in the city, and the invaders seemed only desirous of obtaining a large ransom. On the third night it was reported that Nadir had been assassinated by one of the Mogul's ladies in the harem, at the instigation of Mohammed Shah. The people at Delhi at once flew to arms, and slew every Persian they could find in the streets. Nadir sent out some officers to convince the mob of their error, but the officers were slaughtered. Meantime he dared not send out his troops into the close streets

at Delhi, amidst the darkness of the night, but determined to wait till morning. The consequence was that before daybreak a thousand Persians were slain; but then a terrible vengeance was exacted. Orders were issued for a general massacre in every house or lane where a murdered Persian could be found; and from sunrise till noon the city was ravaged by fire and sword, until the streets streamed with blood. At noon Nadir ordered the massacre to cease; and so exact was his discipline that the order was implicitly obeyed. Nadir then left India to its pitiful emperor, and marched off with a spoil which has been estimated at the prodigious sum of thirty two millions sterling. But notwithstanding the horrible outrages which had occurred, the debauched inhabitants of Delhi regretted the departure of Nadir; and for many years afterwards the excesses of the Persian soldiery were topics of humour in the looser conversation of all ranks, and formed the comic parts of the drolls or players.

But to return to Madras. This same year of 1739 the settlement was thrown into a state of serious alarm by rumours of the approach of the Mahrattas. Shao, better known to our forefathers as Sou Rajah, was at present the Rajah of the Mahrattas; and Bajee Rao was his minister or Poishwa, who exercised all the real power. But the story of what transpired is best told in the language of the original records.

"Monday, 13th August, 1739. The President produced to the Board, as now read and entered hereafter, a letter (delivered him yester-

day evening by Coja Petrus) from Imaum Sahib to the said Coja Petrus, giving him intelligence of a design formed by the Son Rajah to invade this province, and in strong terms pressing our being upon our guard; and putting ourselves in the best posture of defence we can.

"The purport of this letter, agreeing with the informations brought us by other hands, it was thought proper not entirely to neglect the same; and therefore the Board agreed to form themselves into a Committee, and to take a general survey of the fortifications, attended by the Lieutenants and Gunner; to see what is really necessary to be done, in order to secure the place against the attempts of an enemy."

"From Imaum Sahib to Coja Petrus, dated 6th August, 1739, received 12th August.

"Son Rajah, about two years since, had meditated a design to fall upon this country with a powerful army, under the command of Banjee Row; in order to revenge the insult offered his relations by the ambitious intentions of the Governors of this province to put themselves forcibly in the possession of Tanjore; a kingdom which belonged to them (the Mahrattas) alone, and therefore would have been a direct invasion of their right. But Nadir Shah, in the interim, having penetrated very far into the Empire, made him suspend his project for the present. However I am now certainly informed he will very shortly put it in execution. To this purpose he has made choice of between 40 and 50 thousand of his best troops, the flower of his army; and

given the command of them to Batjee Row, with express orders to lay waste this whole country. We have not the least reason to doubt the truth of this intelligence. If therefore the Gunyns should come this way, you may depend upon it they will visit Madras. The strict friendship that has been, and continues to be, between the Governor and me, makes me have the welfare of his Government at heart. Upon this account I sent him early informations in the former alarm we had; but no notice was taken of them; I hope greater stress will be laid upon these. It is a friendly part I am now acting, and therefore (I cannot repeat it too often) don't slight the advice I give you. Acquaint the Governor of what I have here related to you, very privately; and tell him to make the necessary preparations for the defence of the Town. Desire him particularly to lay up a good store of provisions, and to forbid the carrying of paddy or any other grain out of Town. Let him also provide himself with ammunition sufficient, and warlike stores. The greatest precautions you can use will be too little to defeat the attempts of an enemy, whose sudden and quick motions, will make you stand in need of your utmost vigilance. I take my leave of you, with once more entreating you to credit the above accounts."

Governor Banyon accordingly took active measure for the defence of Fort St. George; but his proceedings are best told in the language of the records.

"Tuesday, 14th August, 1739. The Board

having yesterday been round the works, pursuant to the resolution of that morning's consultation, made the following remarks.

" That the wall from Caldera Point along the river to Queen's Point is not carried on ; but there is a space of 310 feet in length left open, except that there are some ordinary houses built there, which are no security ; but the river being easily fordable at that place, an enemy may without the least difficulty make their entrance there.

" That the Palmyra fence from New Point to the Block house is entirely gone ; and though our Honorable Masters permitted the building a wall there in the year 1722, it has not yet been done, although absolutely necessary for the defence of the place.

" That the Drawbridge to the Town is much out of repair ; the chains and bolts of it almost eaten through with rust, and the wood work decayed.

" That the carriages of the guns are most of them so decayed that they are of little further use than to mount the guns upon, not being fit for firing ; and should we be put to the necessity of using them, a few discharges would dismount the guns.

" That there are many batteas built close under the Town wall, and great quantities of timber and plank lying between the wall and the sea ; both which in case of the approach of an enemy may be of dangerous consequences.

" The completing the wall of the Town appearing to the Board of absolute necessity, the Pay-Master is ordered immediately to set about the



same, and to begin with the opening by the river between Caldera Point and Queen's Point ; and as soon as that is finished to proceed upon the other ; and Mr. Burton and he are appointed a Committee to make an estimate of the expense of each of these works.

" And it being also necessary, in case of the approach of an enemy, to remove our powder from the magazine on the Island in the Town ; it is ordered also that the Pay Master clear out and repair the magazine under the several points ; and when these works which appear of the most immediate necessity are completed, that he proceed to mending the drawbridge, and such other repairs as are requisite to put us in a proper posture of defence.

" Ordered further that the Storekeeper do immediately set about repairing such of the gun carriages as are only decayed in part ; and that he make new ones in the room of those that are no longer serviceable ; and that the gunner's mate do attend and oversee the workmen.

" Resolved further that the proprietors of the timber and plank, &c. lying under the fort walls have notice given them immediately to remove the same ; and that such shops and sheds as are in the way be pulled down.

" After these resolutions the Board called for the lists of the Military and Gunroom crew, and observing that there are very few Europeans in the latter, and no supernumeraries in the former ;—it was agreed that on this occasion the Gunner entertain as many Europeans as he can get ; and



that the Lieutenants look out for and list as far as thirty Topasses to each Company, if they can find such as are fit for service."

"Tuesday, 14th August 1739. Agreed on this occasion to entertain spy Brahmins, and send them to several parts of the country to gain intelligence of the motions of the Mahrattas; which are frequently so sudden as to make it necessary to be more than ordinarily watchful."

The storm however did not break out until next year, when a great battle ensued between the Mahrattas and Dost Ali, the Nabob of Arcot, which terminated in the defeat and death of the Nabob. But we give the original entries.

"Wednesday, 30th April, 1740. The President acquaints the Board he had received advice from Imam Sahib, that the design of the Mahrattas to enter this province is no longer to be doubted; and though the Nabob was setting out towards the borders, there is not a force sufficient in the province to withstand them, and they will certainly be soon at Arcot, if some other means are not thought of to stop them.

"Ordered that the Pay Master do make all the despatch possible to complete such of the repairs as were thought necessary in consultation the 14th of August last; particularly the wall from New Point to the Black house, and a palisado of redwood from thence to the sea; it being very easy for an enemy to force their way by that Point, and then the whole Black Town will be open to them; there being no wall between that point and the White Town."

" Monday, 12th May, 1749. The President acquaints the Board that last night he received advice, which was confirmed this morning, that the Nabob Dost Ali Khan and his youngest son Hussain Ali Khan, and several other persons of note, had been killed in an engagement with the Mahrattas at the pass of the Hills which divide this province from Corrapah (i. e. the Pass of Damalcharri); the particulars of which engagement according to what we yet hear are as follows.

" The Nabob was lying at the pass with no more than 2000 horse and about 10,000 peons of Bungar Veasum Nalck's; the Mahrattas being then on the other side the pass, some overtures were made by the last for an accommodation; but not receiving any answer from the Nabob that was satisfactory, the Mahrattas found means to bring about 10,000 horse through a wood (the Poligar of which it is supposed showed them the way); and the 9th in the morning they appeared in the Nabob's rear. At the same time the rest of the Mahratta army possessed themselves of the Hills, and came down in his front. The Nabob's forces were soon surrounded, and the enemy charging them with fire arms, the Nabob, his son Hussain Ali, and several others about him, were soon killed; after which, the Mahrattas having proclaimed that if the rest would disperse they should not be pursued, the Nabob's forces soon fled. Sulder Ali Khan, the Nabob's eldest son, who was upon his march to his father, but with no more than 3000 horse, hearing of this defeat turn-

ed back, and it is thought, designs to shut himself up in Vallora.

"As there is no room to doubt now that the Mahrattas may and will range over the whole province, the President acquaints the Board he had this morning ordered all the men we have in Garrison to be upon duty ; but considering how many Guards and Points we have, they will at best be very weakly manned ; and therefore proposed to the consideration of the Board, what further to do upon this emergency : upon which it was agreed as follows.

"That considering the few men we have, particularly Europeans, it is impossible to spare any force sufficient to man the out choultries, which were formerly erected to defend the suburbs ; besides that those choultries are so much gone to decay that they are not tenable, and were they in better repair, it would take up so many men to man them that it would lessen considerably the small number we have for the Guard of the White and Black Towns ; that they lie at so great a distance as not easily to be succoured ; and if they should be hard pressed, the men would be in very great danger of being cut off before they could retreat to the Town. Agreed therefore that it is not safe to trust any men at the out choultries ; but as it would make too much noise, and alarm the inhabitants, to bring the guns in from thence, it was only ordered that they be miled up.

"Ordered also that as many Europeans and Topasses be entertained in the Military and Gun-

room as can be procured. This order is made general because we have too much reason to believe the most that can be got will be far short of what is necessary.

"There being upwards of 200 guns mounted on the walls and bastions, and the number of men in the Gunners crew not being above one man to two guns, and as in case of action our Military will be of most service with their fire arms :—It is agreed to entertain two hundred Jaseers, if so many can be procured, to assist in working the great guns.

"Ordered also that one hundred peons be taken in upon the Company's pay under the command of the chief peon.

"And the Poligar of this place, being obliged upon any emergency to raise two hundred additional Taliahs, on the Company's paying their batta during the time they are in service : the President was desired to order the Poligar to get them ready as soon as possible."

"Thursday, 15th May, 1740. The President acquaints the Board, he had received advice from the country, that fifteen or twenty thousand Mahratta horse were arrived at Lollapettah and Arcot, and were plundering both those places.

"There being little or no Europe powder in the Garrison, and but 500 fire arms that can be depended on in case of action, and the Board being informed there is a quantity of the first and eight chests of the latter on board the "Royal Guardian" consigned to Bombay :—It is agreed to sign an order to Captain Houdly to send ashore ten bar-

rels of gun-powder, and the eight chests of fire arms.

"As it is very likely it will soon be necessary to put our European inhabitants under our arms, — it is agreed that commissions be drawn out appointing William Monson, Esq., Captain; Mr. John Stratton, Lieutenant, and Mr. John Hallyburton, Ensign."

"Monday, 19th May, 1740. There being several places on the walls, where it will be proper to plant guns for the defence of the Town; the Storekeeper is ordered to deliver to the Gunner so many as are wanted, and to make carriages for the same; and till those can be finished, the Gunner is ordered to make use of some of the carriages on the saluting Battery.

"The Pay Master is likewise ordered to buy in a quantity of sheep, and to salt up some beef and pork, to make a quantity of biscuit, to send to Pulicat for salt fish, to lay in also some firewood, and to look out for all the Pegu jars in Town, or other vessels proper for keeping water.

"There being a great want of fanams for the currency of the place, agreed that 3000 Pagodas more be advanced the Import warehouse keeper to purchase silver to coin into fanams. In the meantime, agreed to issue out those which were coined for Fort St. David, the roads being too dangerous to send them overland.

"The Chevaux de Frise being out of repair, the Pay Master is ordered to get them mended; and there being several other utensils of war which we have not in store, such as spades, shovels,

pickaxes, &c. is ordered to provide so many of them likewise as may be thought necessary.

"Thursday, 22nd May, 1749. The President acquaints the Board, that all the accounts he has been able to get of the Mahrattas, and their motions, since last consultation, have been very imperfect; which he imputes to the danger there is in passing the roads; except that it is agreed part of the Mahratta forces had likewise entered Conjeveram and plundered that great Town. And he has also received frequent advices of the plundering and burning of villages between this and Arcot. One of the Hircarrahs came in last night, and brought advice that the Mahrattas had sent about twenty spies towards the sea coasts, though he could not tell upon what design; but a letter from a considerable man in the country to his son that is in Town, mentions the same number of spies being sent, and adds that it was to enquire what fresh water there was in the rivers or tanks, and particularly how much there might be in Chambrapauck tank; and this morning came into Town several of the inhabitants of Trevelore; which is about twelve hours journey from the place, who had fled from thence, and report that a party of horse was come there and were plundering that place.

"There being eighteen military men on board the "Prince William," that are returning from Bombay to Bengal;—agreed to send for them ashore, upon promise that they shall go on to the Bay by the latter ships; and that Captain Langworth be ordered to send them ashore.



"Agreed also that Captain Langworth be ordered to send ashore twenty men of his ship's company to assist in the defence of the place; and the Pay Master is ordered to furnish provisions for them and the Bengal Military, and to lay in some ar-muck to give the men a drum morning and evening whilst they are upon duty, as has always been customary upon these occasions.

"Captain Langworth having some pistol powder on board which he offers to sell, the Storekeeper is ordered to purchase it.

"There being a parcel of straw houses and huts lying to the Northward of the Black Town, within fourteen feet of the walls, which in case of an attack on that side would be very inconvenient, and make it dangerous:—Ordered that notice be given to the proprietors to pull them down, and remove the materials elsewhere. But it was at the same time agreed that the Pay Master, with the chief bricklayer and chief carpenter, do first take a survey of the same, and report the value to the Board, that we may agree upon allowing the owners some reasonable satisfaction."

The sequel of these exciting events will be told in our next Chapter. Meantime we insert here a curious domestic incident which transpired at the commencement of the present year; and which, like a previous one, we prefer printing verbatim in small type, rather than injuring the story by an attempt at abridging it.

"Thursday, 3rd January, 1740. The President delivers to the Council a paper now read and en-



tered hereafter ; after which he took the following oath administered to him by Mr. Randall Fowke.

"I, Richard Berryen, do make oath and swear, that the two thousand pagodas demanded of me on the thirteenth day of November last past by Mr. John Sanderson, for so much pretended to have been sent by the said Mr. Sanderson, by his servant Muggans on the 2nd of March 1738, and by his said servant to have been delivered to my Dubash Casava Chetty Addappa for me ; and for the recovery of which he has since brought his action in the Mayor's Court against my said Dubash ;—were not received by me, and that I never heard of his sending such sum of money till the thirteenth day of November aforesaid, when Mr. Sanderson wrote me of it and demanded repayment thereof."

"To the Gentlemen of Council at Fort St. George.

"Gentlemen,

"Mr. John Sanderson having commenced a suit against my servant Casava Chetty Addappa, commonly called Narrain, which has occasioned much and various discourse in Town; being a case so circumstanced that the truth of the matter charged in the bill will perhaps at last be rather guessed at than fully appear; and as many in such an affair will be giving their opinions according to their passions and prejudices;—I have thought it necessary, in my own vindication, to lay before you some facts and circumstances, which otherwise I should not have thought justifiable for any private provocation.

"I shall begin then Gentlemen, with acquainting you, that the 13th of November last in the morning, I received a letter from Mr. Sanderson, complaining in general of hardships he had suffered from me, and in one part of his letter, said that he hoped I would be so just not to detain so large a part of his fortune, as my man Narrain received of his servant Muggans the 2nd March 1738. As the subject was quite new to me, and the whole of his letter very unintelligible, I desired he would come and explain it. It would be wasting too much of your time to recite all our discourse when he did come;

but as to my hardships which have been put upon him, you will, if he thinks fit to tell you what they are, be able to judge whether he has any reason to complain. I believe you will then think he has had great lenity shown him; and there are many other, who think it was too much. As to the money which, he says, Narrain received, when I asked him what it was, he said it was two thousand pagodas; and when I asked him for what, he said he understood it was for me. Upon which I told him I would take my oath I never received a pagoda of it; but, says I, we will soon inquire into this matter; and thereupon called for Narrain, but he being that morning in Town I appointed Mr. Sandersen to meet me again in the evening; but before I acquaint you with what passed then, it will be necessary that I tell you some things which passed before.

"In January 1780, my servant Narrain came into my writing room, and showed me a letter to him from Mr. Sandersen, whose servant Muggana had brought it to him, with one thousand pagodas, designed as a present for me. The original I have ready to produce to you and the copy is as follows.

*"To Casava Chetty Adleppa.*

"I have sent my servant Muggana to you, who will inform you the great misfortune that attends me here, for want of a choice of able people to contract with; besides, the prices I allowed last year in proportion to the deduction made is so great, that I am informed by several people that the merchants were actually losers by the cloth; and still there is a large debt standing out by Lingam's set of merchants, one of which has proved a bankrupt and owes half of the debt among them for his share.

"You will find by what Muggana will deliver to you, I have made the same compliment for the Governor I ever did for his predecessors; which I do with a great deal of good will, but can less afford it of any time since Mr. Macrae left Madras.

"You may depend upon my readiness to serve you on all occasions.

I am, Your assured friend,  
JOHN SANDERSON."

VINAGAPATAM,  
19th December, 1735. }

"After I had read this letter, I was a good deal surprized at the matter of it, as well as the confidence he reposed in his servant Muggana, I considered that if I returned the money by the bearer, he might still pretend I had received it; and though I should have wrote Mr. Sanderson that I had not, I much doubted in whom he would have most faith.

"I therefore concluded it was most safe to take the money into my own possession; and without saying what my design was, I ordered him to be brought into me with the money; which was accordingly done; and Muggana having laid the money down upon a table before me, he and Narrain went out again; after which I delivered the money to my cash-keeper, with directions to keep it till I called for it, and the 7th February I wrote Mr. Sanderson a letter the copy of which is as follows:—

"Sir,

I have seen the letter you wrote to Addeppa, and am very sorry to observe by it that you were upon such hard terms whilst you were at Injerum; when at the same time, I have very good reason to believe, both your neighbours at Vinagapatam and Maddapollum set rent free. But however that be, I am sure neither the Company's affairs, or your own, can be carried on as they ought to be, if what you offer upon the present occasion is once established as a constant practice. Yet that you might not be deceived in what has passed here, what your Dubash brought I have thought fit to take into my possession, and desire you will send an order to Mr. Morse to receive it of me. He need not be acquainted upon what account it is; neither is it proper that notions of this sort should be public or propagated,

for fear of the evil consequence that such a way of thinking may be attended with.

"As you know now what terms you are upon with me, I must recommend it to you that if you are industrious and vigilant, in promoting the investment, you will want no reasonable encouragement from hence; but we cannot answer to give such extraordinary prices for bad cloth, when we ought to have given less for that which is good; but I write you apart and in the general more fully about your investment and this is sufficient here.

I am, Sir, Your assured friend."

*February 7th 1736.*

"The 5th March Mr. Sanderson acknowledged the receipt of this letter and wrote me as follows:—"I have your Honor's pardon to ask in offering to do a thing so contrary to what you seem to expect; if it is your Honor's pleasure of returning that which my servant delivered, if you please of sending it by some vessel to me as it will be less public." Upon the receipt of this letter from him, and supposing the money his servant had delivered was current pagodas, I ordered Mr. Goulding, who was my cash-keeper, to lay it out in Madras pagodas; and the 29th May 1736 I sent them to Mr. Sanderson by Captain Hepburn; and the 15th June Mr. Sanderson wrote me "The small chest Captain Hepburn brought came out right according to the mark of the bag." The 24th July 1736 he wrote me again as follows:—"Possibly your Honor would take it amiss if I did not inform you; but the pagodas I sent your Honor was a sealed bag of new Madras pagodas, and it is reasonable to be supposed may have been paid away in the room of others." I have no copy of what I wrote him in answer, but believe it was in substance that he judged right in supposing the money had been paid away instead of other; that somebody was possibly the better for them, but as I was not, I did not think myself accountable for the difference.

I need not take up your time in recounting what passed with regard to the Vinagapatam investment till the end of 1737, when it was thought proper to call him up

hither, and the 19th January following he arrived here. It was then too busy a season for us to enter upon any particular debate in Council relating to the Vizagapatam affairs; except that it was agreed we could not advance the prices of that cloth, or continue any longer to pay what we did the year before. But I had frequent discourses with him, and he showed me some proposals which he said Ranganacahoo had made, and he did not doubt would comply with them. I cannot now recollect all that passed between us: but at last having assured me that, if he was permitted to go to Vizagapatam again, he would do his utmost to make a good investment; and if he should not be able to do that, he would himself desire to come up next season; I gave him to understand I would not be against his returning thither. We were too busy then in dispatching the "Royal Guardian," to bring the matter into Council; but he doubted so little of going again to Vizagapatam, that he proposed to me to buy a French ship, which was then in the road to be sold, in order to be employed in the trade between Vizagapatam and this place; which I very readily came into, and it is very remarkable that ship sailed for Vizagapatam the 27th February four days also before, he says, he sent the money; and that day also his paper relating to the Vizagapatam investment was read in Council, and which I believe was looked upon then as preparative to his return thither.

I must now acquaint you with two other particulars, but the exact time I cannot recollect. Talking with me once about his turned out cloth, he asked me if I would take it upon my own account; telling me I should have it for two thousand pagodas less than it cost him, or that he would less two thousand pagodas by it. I did not ask him to explain himself, but guessing that he meant what he ought not, I only told him I did not know what to do with it. But I resolved from that time not to touch it upon any account.

"At another time he brought me an open account current, upon balance whereof would have been due to him upwards of 2,500 pagodas by reason of several sums

he disbursed for my account; among others my share of the French ship abovementioned. And observing he had given credit therein for 2,000 pagodas as cash received, which I knew he had not, I supposed it to be a sum that he wanted to be paid in part of the balance. I was therefore going to call for my cash-keeper to order the money to be paid; but Mr. Sanderson stopped me and said he did not want the money. Upon which I asked him what he put it in the account for? He replied again that he designed it as a present, or desired that I would accept of it, or to that effect. Upon that I asked him how he could make any such offer, or imagine I had any such expectations after what had passed between us about the thousand pagodas he sent by his servant Muggana! Or, said I, do you think I refused that because it was not enough! We had a good deal more discourse at that time, but I cannot charge my memory with so much of it as to be particular in reciting it here; but it tended to convince him that I would accept of no such offers, and that he might depend upon all the good offices in my power without any expectations of that sort; in which as I was very sincere, you may judge of my surprise when he first acquainted me he had sent 2,000 pagodas the 2d March 1738 by his servant Muggana to Narrain.

“Concerning which Mr. Sanderson being come to me according to appointment the 13th November last, I called Narrain in, and charged him with having received that sum from Mr. Sanderson by his servant Muggana, and with having owned the receipt of it and promised repayment, which Mr. Sanderson affirmed he had. Narrain absolutely denied it; but acknowledged that Mr. Sanderson, since his return to this place, had told him that he had advanced to his Gomastas at Visagapatam to the amount of 2,000 pagodas in rupees, and had demanded that money of him here; which Narrain said he had promised to pay, if Mr. Sanderson had any receipt for it from his Gomastas, or so soon as they should give him any advice that they had received it. Upon this Mr. Sanderson denied that he ever made any such



demand upon Narrain, and said those accounts were settled at Vizagapatam, and he had been paid there. Upon which Narrain replied, "No Sir, for I paid you one bill here of eight hundred and thirty-three rupees, and another of three hundred and odd pagodas. Mr. Sanderson made answer, that he was now paid all, and had no demand for any money advanced his Getuasetta. Upon which I interrupted them, and told Narrain that the question was whether the 2d March 1738 he received two thousand pagodas from Muggana, which was to be paid me. This Narrain denying again, Mr. Sanderson asked him whether he had not applied to him; and told him that if he would persuade me to permit him to go down again to Vizagapatam to settle his affairs there, and bring up his family, he would give him two thousand pagodas. Upon this I asked Mr. Sanderson if he had not said before it was for me, "Yes Sir," said he, "so it was." "Well then," said I, "since you did go to Vizagapatam, and that was the consideration for which it was intended, don't you think if the money be recovered it belongs to me?" "No Sir," said Mr. Sanderson, "my turned out cloth was to be taken in too. "Oh," said I, "that could not be;" and in truth, Gentlemen, there was a very good reason why it could not be, which is that even Mr. Sanderson himself, with the rest of you, had wrote the Company the cloth from Vizagapatam was very bad, inasmuch that we had turned great part of it out; nor was it possible I could take it in, much less what he had turned out at Vizagapatam, for being, as it is said in the said letter, worse than what we had rejected here; or if in consideration of this intended present I had, agreed to it, which way could you Gentlemen have been brought to consent thereto? But this by the way. Then Mr. Sanderson went on, and said that Narrain, in answer to his application to him, had told him that my mind was a little vexed about the bad cloth, and some ill usage of the Vizagapatam merchants; but that if he would get the money ready, he would let him know when it was proper to send it; but Narrain absolutely denied that Mr. Sanderson had made any such ap-



lication to him, and upon that I told Mr. Sanderson I was very sure Narrain never spoke to me about his affairs; for that, though I did often hear him with regard to the Blacks, who it might be supposed, he was best acquainted with, he knew his duty better than to interfere in matters relating to the English. After this they engaged in some other discourse, relating to some matters which had passed at Vizagapatam, and some people who are come up from thence; which not being material to the sum in dispute I ordered Narrain to withdraw; and then I went over again with Mr. Sanderson all that had passed between us relating to the several offers he had made me; and asked him how he could be so weak to trust such a sum of money as that in such hands, when I had so plainly cautioned him against it in my letter of the 7th February 1736; and not only so, but though he stayed in the place till the 15th of April 1736, and was frequently with me between that day and the 2nd of March 1738, when he pretends he sent the money, yet in all that time he never once gave me the least hint or intimation of it. To which he only answered, it was very true he had not. I told him it was a very odd story. He said it was so, but he would not lose his money. I think this is the substance, and all that is material of what passed about this affair the 13th November last. I heard no more from Mr. Sanderson till the 20th, when he wrote me he designed to see Narrain in the Mayor's Court; and accordingly he filed his bill there the 4th December. Narrain has answered it, and denied upon oath that he ever received from Muggena, or any other person, by order or in behalf of Mr. Sanderson, the sum of two thousand pagodas, or any other sum to be paid to me; and there the matter rests at present. I suppose in the progress of the suit I shall be called upon to answer upon interrogatories, whether I received the said sum of two thousand pagodas; but as that may not be before the departure of these ships, I think it very necessary in the mean time, to clear myself of that matter upon oath before you, that you may bear testimony thereof to my Honourable Mes-

ters, who, if I had received that or any other sum, would have good reason to conclude it was in consideration of my suffering them to be swayed by Mr. Sandersen. And indeed I cannot but believe that was his intention when he made the offer; and if I am liable to any blame from my Honorable Masters on that account, it is for looking on his several offers to proceed, rather from the weakness of his judgment than the depravity of his mind, and therefore passed them over in silence.

"I omitted to tell you above that the 8th March 1738 I paid Mr. Sandersen two thousand five hundred and thirty-nine pagodas, nine fanams, and twenty cash, the balance of the account then depending between us—

I am, Gentlemen,

Your very affectionate humble servant,

RICHARD BERTON."

Fort St. George, 3rd January, 1740.

Tuesday, 8th January, 1740. Mr. John Sandersen, having at his request, been ordered a copy of the paper delivered in by the President last Consultation; now offers to the Board another, in answer thereto; which being read by the Secretary as entered hereafter, he takes his oath, administered by Mr. Borton to the latter part thereof, which he again reads therefrom as follows.

"I therefore do declare and depose upon oath that  
 "(as by my account) on the 2nd of March 1738, I did  
 "send 2,000 pagodas in two sealed bags by the hands of  
 "my servant Muggana, and ordered him to give the  
 "same into the hands of Chava Chetty Adileappa (commonly called Narrain, in order that he should deliver  
 "the said two bags to his Master Governor Benyon."

"I further declare that on or about the middle of  
 "February 1739, meeting the said Narrain as I was  
 "coming from the Governor, I had a discourse with  
 "him in the general table room hall near the North-  
 "east windows; informing him of several hardships,  
 "among the rest that I expected my 2,000 pagodas to  
 "be returned to me. Who upon my leaving him said  
 "that he would see and speak. The second time I asked  
 "him again about the money, he said that he had not

"spoke, but desired me to be secret and he would see and get it me. And the third time of asking for the money, he told me it was a present, and I must not expect it. To which I made answer I should not fail of speaking to the Governor about it before I left India."

"Tuesday, 8th January, 1740.

"To the Honorable Richard Benyon, Esq.,  
President and Governor and Council of  
Fort Saint George.

"Honorable Sir and Sirs,

All the answer that I think is necessary to be made to the long paper the President was pleased to lay before this Board the 3rd of January is, that I must certainly did send, by my servant Muggana, the 2nd March 1738, two thousand pagodas, with orders to deliver the same to Casava Chetty Addappa (commonly called Narrain); and that I meant to present the same to the Governor and that I had no view therein to the prejudice of my Honorable Masters; and in case I had given any present before, it was when I had given entire satisfaction to my Honorable Masters in England. Therefore I thought it might not be unacceptable to Governor Benyon; and though Governor Benyon, as it is set forth in his paper, did slight the offers I had before made him, yet that was no argument that he truly slighted the matter; although it is very plain the manner of my doing it before was not pleasing to him.

"But as Governor Benyon absolutely disowns his having received this money, I think I have a just reason to claim the same from Narrain, the Governor's servant, who has tricked both his master and me; and that I have not only all the circumstantial proofs that can be expected, but a direct, positive and legal proof, as much as the nature of the thing can admit of, that the money was paid by Muggana to Narrain; and that I cannot but be surprized that the Governor should make himself an advocate for his servant, as if it would admit of a doubt whether or no Narrain had received the two thousand pagodas.

"But to put this affair in a clear light, I sent for Muggana from Masulipatam, who is now come; and as he was the only person that transacted the affair, he the said Muggana has made his affidavit before Timothy Tullie, Esq., Mayor of the Corporation of Madraspatnam, of the material transactions therein; and though I must lay under a very great disadvantage by prosecuting Narrain in this affair, who is supported by so powerful a master, yet the justice of my cause is the only reason which induced me to sue for the two thousand pagodas, which as Governor Benyon declares, it never was applied to the use I designed them or that he received any benefit thereby.

"Therefore I do declare and depose upon oath that (as verbatim in the body of the Consultation.)

I am, Honorable Sir and Sirs,

Your most humble servant,

JOHN SANDERSON."

Fort St. George, 8th January 1740.

Nothing further upon this extraordinary matter is to be found in the Madras Records.

---

## CHAPTER XLIII.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON.

1740.

The year of our Lord 1740 was an exciting year in Fort St. George. Besides the constant fear of the Mahrattas, which is sufficiently indicated in the following extracts, there was a correspondence between the Governor of Fort St. George and the Governor of Pondicherry, respecting an outrage which had been committed by an English Captain and his officers in the Pondicherry roads. Moreover, towards the close of the year, or rather about the beginning of the year 1741, a terrible scandal occurred on board one of the ships from Europe, which made no little stir in Fort St. George. These incidents with some others will all be found in their proper place; and indeed in most cases the extracts will be found to tell their own story.

Our first selections refer to the Mahrattas.

"Tuesday, 27th May, 1740. The President then acquainted the Board that he had received some advices from the country, that a treaty was on foot between the Moors and Mahrattas; but he could not say yet, what hopes there was of an accommodation, the Mahrattas insisting upon very high terms; in the mean-time they still continue to plunder every where near them, and he is every

to add that several parties of horse, the broken remains of the late Nabob's army, were to the full as troublesome to the villages as the Mahratta army to the greater towns; that they are roving about all over the country, and no village escapes them where they think anything is to be got. The President adds that upon this advice he ordered out the peons and Poligar's men to keep guard at the Mettals, and out parts of the pettals; and hoped they would be able to prevent any mischief from these little robbers, if they were not joined by any body of the Mahrattas."

"Friday, 30th May, 1740. There being no wall from Charles' Point to the cloth godowns next the river, for which reason that part of the White Town lies entirely open and defenceless, and may be of very ill consequence if the place should be attacked; it is agreed to be absolutely necessary to have that part of the Town inclosed with a wall also; and the Pay Master is ordered to lay in materials as soon as possible; and while those are getting ready, he is ordered to prepare a plan of that part of the Town, that the Board may the better consider in what manner to have it built.

"The ditch which was formerly dug from Queen's Point round the Black Town to the Sea side, being by length of time and from neglect in not keeping it clear, now almost entirely filled up; — the Pay Master is ordered to have the same new dug; as the Board are of opinion it will be very useful to keep off an enemy; more especially as the walls of the Black Town are but weak, and we have but few men to defend them."

At the same time the Board agreed upon the following establishment of Gunners.

*Number of men thought necessary for the Gunroom Crew.*

			Pages F. C.
1 Gunner, ...	...	...	18 0 0
1 Do. Mate, ...	...	...	10 0 0
1 Do. 2d do, ...	...	...	9 0 0
1 Do. 3rd do, ...	...	...	8 0 0
1 Do. 4th do, ...	...	...	7 0 0
4 Quarter gunners @	6 Pages each, ...		24 0 0
6 Do. @	5 do, ...		30 0 0
25 Europeans @	100 fanams each, ...		97 18 0
20 Topazams @	21 do, ...		50 20 0
10 Do. @	72 do, ...		160 0 0
1 Syring, ...	...	...	4 0 0
2 Tindalls @	2 pagodas each, ...		6 0 0
33 Lascars @	2 do, ...		70 0 0
<u>183 persons.</u>	Amount to pagodas...		<u>488 28 0</u>

*List of men in the Gunroom disabled and superannuated, with their former pay and present pension.*

	Former pay per month.	Present pension.
Humphrey Lawcock, Senior...	5 0 0	2 18 0
Adrian Tourbeck, Senior.....	2 28 0	1 14 0
Ralph Ascough.....	2 28 0	1 14 0
Thomas DeBazario.....	2 0 0	1 0 0
Francisco DeMello.....	2 0 0	1 0 0
Lawrence DeSouza.....	2 0 0	1 0 0
Michael Gomez.....	2 0 0	1 0 0
Ventura Dos Santos.....	2 0 0	1 0 0
<u>8 persons.</u>	<u>20 20 0</u>	<u>10 10 0</u>

The guns at this period available for the defence of the Fort St. George amounted to one hundred and ninety-three.



" Thursday, 12th June, 1740. Telesinga Chetty and Nellamuta Comrapa Chetty attending, produced to the Board letters from their gomastas at Salem, advising that they have 250 ox loads of cloth lying ready there to send to Cuddalore; but are afraid to venture it without a guard, lest the Poligars should plunder it upon the road. After some discourse with the Merchants, they gave it as their opinion that 30 or 40 peons would be sufficient to protect them. Upon which it was agreed to send 20 peons from hence, and that they be joined by 20 more at Fort St. David, and to proceed from thence to the borders of Salem where the cloth will be ready. However the merchants do not propose to venture it all at once, but at three different times. Agreed that directions be given to Fort St. David accordingly, and that twenty peons more be added to the other twenty, and that by them we send 3000 pagodas worth of fabrics."

In consequence of some trouble arising from a debt of one of the Company's servants at Vizagapatam to one of the country Renters, the following order was issued.

" Friday, 27th June, 1740. That no Company's servant, or other European living at Vizagapatam, shall directly or indirectly borrow any money, or otherwise become indebted to any of the Moors Governors, or to any of the Ilijahs or country Renters; and whoever shall be guilty of a breach hereof shall be suspended from the Company's Service, if Covenanted servants; and sent for up hither; those who are not in the Company's

service, shall be sent for hither and from hence to England."

We extract the following entry simply for the purpose of explaining that the Town rent of 1200 pagodas per annum was continued to be paid to the Nabob of Arcot.

"Friday, 5th July, 1740. The Nabob Subder Ali Khan, having wrote for the Town rent for the last year ending the 30th Ultimo, that twelve hundred pagodas is now paid to his order."

An incident occurred about this time at Pondicherry, which occasioned some lengthy correspondence between the French and English Governors of Pondicherry and Fort St. George. An English ship named the "Nancy" arrived in the Pondicherry roads, where she was sold by her owner to some Frenchman; and the Captain, whose name was Coxon, was ordered to deliver her up. Captain Coxon however refused to give up the ship, unless, as he said, some guarantee was given that the wages of himself and crew should be paid. The matter was represented, or perhaps misrepresented, to M. Damas the then Governor of Pondicherry; and after some resistance the ship was recovered by force, and Captain Coxon and his men placed in custody. The story however is best told in the following letter addressed by a Mr. Le Blanc to Governor Benyon.

*Letter from Mr. Le Blanc at Pondicherry, dated  
17th July, N. S. 1740.*

"Sir,—Mr. Menger concluded a contract for his ship the latter end of the last week, and yesterday

he fixed to give us possession of the ship "Nancy," which has occasioned a strange disorder. I take the liberty to let you know what passed on that occasion, knowing you to be too good a judge not to blame a parcel of rogues that he had on board, who, if in England, or if Frenchmen, would have had the gallows for their pains. Yesterday, I being on board the Brigantine, Monsieur Pathelin, Mr. Monger, Mr. Sheradder (who was chief mate on board the Nancy, but discharged here by the Captain 4 days ago, because he is an honest man and would not join his Captain in his rogueries) came on board about 5 o'clock in the evening, desiring me to go on board the ship "Nancy" with them to take possession of her. I accordingly went with them on board said ship, where on our approach they hoisted English colours. Being on board, Mr. Monger presented to Captain Coxon the copy of his owner's orders to the said Captain, asking him if he did know said orders to be just; he answered he did. Whereupon Mr. Monger told him he sold the ship and desired him to give us possession, which he refused doing, although securities offered him in writing to pay all wages due on the said ship &c., from the time of our going on board and while we stayed there. The second mate, whose name I believe is Heath, with three black helm's men, were posted at the foot of the Ensign Staff, swearing and blaspheming that any man that would attempt taking down the English colours, he would knock out his brains. In short Mr. Monger in writing signified to the Captain that he protested in the name of the

owners against him, and therein ordered him to strike his topmasts and moore the ship until further orders; which signification the Captain took in his hand after he heard it read, and gave it before us all to a man with orders to throw it over board, which was done. We quitted the ship. Mr. Monger as soon as ashore went and made his complaint to the Governor, praying him to assist him by force to keep the ship, and what was in her, for the proprietors. The Governor immediately ordered fourteen soldiers with a Serjeant to go on board said ship, and secure her by force, or otherwise; and in the meantime sent orders to our Europe ships to arm and man their boats to hinder the said ship's getting away; and he ordered me to go with Mr. Monger to see his orders put in execution. The Chollings that carried the soldiers got away before us. On our coming near the ship, seeing a great deal of lights on board we thought the soldiers had got possession; but coming more near we were ordered by the Englishmen on board on pain of death not to advance. We were then under her so as to hear very plainly Captain Coxon order to fire on us, and to heave some grenades on board; which seeing, and having no arms nor men, we made off, expecting every minute the effects of their madness, and went on board the Europe ships for their help. On going a good distance from the "Nancy" we met the boat of soldiers. I asked them why they did not obey orders in going on board; they answered that on the threatening of the Englishmen the boatmen would not row on board. I ordered

them ashore to receive further orders, and went on board the Europe ship, who I found manning their boat to force their way on board the "Nancy." We then went ashore to acquaint the Governor with what passed. We were near the shore, when we saw the fire of several small arms, as in an action; and on the bar we met with two boats, with a company of soldiers and an officer &c. going on board. When on shore we saw the signals of two fires or lights on board, which the Europe ship's boat was to make when the ship was secured. On which all was easy for the night. It seems they were preparing to get under sail when the boat boarded them, having swayed up the foreyard, though the top mast was struck. This morning about one o'clock a part of the soldiers, with Captain Coxon and second mate Heath, both tied with ropes, come on shore, and are now in the black hole. The other rogue, whose name I believe is Holmes, is in danger of his life, having received some wounds by the resistance he made; he is on board the Europe ship under the care of the Surgeon. The officers that were on board the Europe ship's boat make affidavit, that as soon as they came near the ship, and that they answered they were Frenchmen, they were fired on by the ship; on which they returned the salute and at once boarded her on her bow, before the others had time to send the grenades, which were all ready on the quarter deck. They found Holmes on the fore-castle, ready to fire a second time, when he was wounded.

"I am Sir, your most humble and obedient  
Servant,

LEBLANC."

From another letter received about the same time, Governor Benyon learned that Governor Dumas and Council at Pondicherry proposed treating Captain Coxon and his officers as pirates. Accordingly he wrote to Pondicherry to intercede for the criminals, who had been guilty of an outrage, but who could scarcely be suspected of a piratical intention. In reply Governor Dumas wrote the following letter; which our readers will not fail to see is penned in that courteous style which distinguished the French gentlemen of the time of Louis Quatorze.

*Translate of Monsieur Dumas' letter to the President, dated 26th July 1740.*

"Sir,—I have received the letter that you did me the Honor to write me, relating to the affair of Mr. Coxon and the two mates of the Nancy. I cannot tell Sir, whether you have been truly informed of what passed on that occasion; and therefore will give you the particulars. Captain Monger, who have been here some time with his ship, sold her to Mr. Pathelin and his partners, and went on board to deliver her to the buyers. But when he got on board, Mr. Coxon and his adherents threatened to throw him overboard, and obliged him by force to get out of the ship with those who went with him aboard; threatening further to fire upon them if they did not immedi-

ately retire. Mr. Monger came ashore, told me what had passed, and desired me to let him have some force to get possession of his ship; which he told me the officers and the crew had an intention to carry away in the night. It was six at night, but I immediately sent a Serjeant and six men in a Chelunga to order Captain Coxon, who was on board, to come and talk to me, to let me know his reason for this conduct, promising him to do him justice. But instead of receiving the Chelunga I sent, they forbade them to come near them; threatening to fire at them, and they did actually get one of their cannon and some grenades ready to fire. The Serjeant returned ashore and told me what had passed, which put me under a necessity to order the Commodore of our Europe ships to send his boat armed on board the "Nauey," to seize these mutineers, and bring them ashore. When the boat got near the ship, and those on board had asked from whence they came, the officer answered it was the Commodore's boat, and they were going on board by the Governor's orders. The reply was a discharge of several musquets at our boat, which obliged them to fire also at the ship. The boat's crew boarded her in the bow, and made themselves masters of her. They found Mr. Coxon and the other two armed with musquets and grenades, and a single cannon loaded with broken bits of iron and primed. Happily during this whole affair nobody was killed. Only one of the three English got some cuts from a sword which he is almost recovered of. Now Sir, be pleased to judge yourself of the conduct of these three



people, and what punishment they deserve. I own I never did believe they intended to turn pirates, but believe all these impertinences are owing to liquor.

"The great regard I have for you, Sir, will engage me to proceed in this affair agreeable to your opinion. Nay I consent that you shall determine their punishment, and will deliver them up to you, on condition you will promise me they shall be punished. I shall wait your answer before any proceedings are begun against them.

I have the honor to be, Sir, &c.,

DUMAS."

Governor Benyon was now in a difficulty. If the men were sent to Madras, the Government had no power to punish them, because the outrage had been committed in a foreign territory. In this dilemma, he could only request Governor Dumas to punish them himself, as he thought proper; and then to send them to Madras, that they might be subsequently dispatched to England. The following short note from Governor Dumas shows how the matter was settled.

*Translate of a letter from Monsieur Dumas at Pondicherry, dated, 4th August 1740.*

"Sir,—I have received the obliging letter you did me the honor to write me. There is nothing more agreeable to me than opportunities of serving you. As to the article of pardon, I am of opinion it should be entire; and therefore, Sir, whenever

you please to send for the two Englishmen who are here I will deliver them to your order.

I have the honor to be, &c.

DUMAS."

Coxon and his officers were accordingly brought to Madras, and from thence sent to England.

Amongst these important matters we find the following entry.

"Monday, 4th August, 1740. A box of "wigs" directed to Mr. William Gibson, late surgeon at Vizagapatam deceased, having been sometime since delivered to the Secretary, who was ordered to keep them till some body should administer to that estate,—he is now ordered to sell them at outcry, and pay the net produce thereof into cash."

Our next extract refers to another negotiation carried on between Pondicherry and Fort Saint George.

"Saturday, 16th August, 1740. Received a letter from Mr. Dumas and Council of Pondicherry, relating to four men deserted from their garrison to Fort Saint David, and suspected of having murdered a man; and whom they therefore demand in the name of his most Christian Majesty to be delivered up to them; proposing also the entering into a treaty with us about the delivering up such criminals; as they have done with the Dutch and Danes on this Coast, and with our Gentlemen at Tellicherry.

"The subject being taken under consideration, the Board are of opinion, that a murder attended with such circumstances as that of which the four deserters stand suspected with so much reason,

ought not to go unpunished; and that the giving up those men is no contravention to the protection of the flag, upon promise of the Gentlemen of Pondicherry, that if they are not found guilty of the murder, they shall be pardoned the desertion.

"As to what is proposed, both from Pondicherry and Fort St. David, about entering into some agreement for preventing mischiefs of this sort in future, we think it may be better to hold ourselves at liberty in that respect; nor do we suppose the Gentlemen of Pondicherry will concern themselves further about it, since we have complied with the intention of such an agreement in delivering up these men."

Towards the close of the year the Mahrattas again became troublesome, as will be seen by the following extracts.

"Monday, 3rd November, 1740. The President acquaints the Board, that there has for some days been a report that the Mahrattas were coming again into this province, which had given a fresh alarm to the inhabitants; that yesterday the families of several considerable Moormen came into Town, more were come to-day, and others were upon the road; that he had endeavoured to inform himself what might be the reason of the Mahrattas marching again towards Arcot, concerning which reports were very different; but that which had the best authority, and which he hoped might be depended on, was that Ragojee Buseerah (Bhonslay) was coming with only 3000 horse to the feast at Trincomely; and though the grand army was advanced to Coimbre, it was only to re-

ceive the last payment due from the Nabob who had sent Kistnajee Puntaloo to settle it with them. However, as neither Mahrattas or Moors depend much upon the faith of each other, the Nabob was putting himself in a posture of defence at Arcot; and had given leave to those who were afraid to stay there, to go and secure themselves where they thought fit, till all matters were adjusted between him and the Mahrattas, and these last were retired again to a greater distance. In the mean time the President has given fresh directions to the Hircarras to observe what passed in the country, and send him constant advices of the motions of the Mahratta forces."

"Monday, 24th November, 1740. The Mahrattas having again entered this province, upon which account the inhabitants are flying again into our bounds; and apprehending it may be dangerous sending money overland to Fort St. David at present, agreed to defer it till there is reason to believe the roads are clear from the Mahrattas or other robbers."

"Tuesday, 2nd December, 1740. Advices received yesterday evening and this morning, that the Mahrattas have plundered and burnt several towns no great distance from us.

"Tuesday, 9th December, 1740. The Carpets in the Consultation room being quite worn out, agreed that new ones be bought and the old ones be sold for the most they will fetch."

"Tuesday, 9th December, 1740. The Board having in Consultation the 30th May last, agreed that it was absolutely necessary that that part of

the White Town lying from Charles' point to the Cloth godowns next the river, should be enclosed with a wall; and having hitherto deferred the consideration in what manner it should be built, partly for want of materials, and partly because the Mahrattas having come to an agreement with the Nabob to leave the country on payment of a sum of money, we thought there was reason to hope they would before now have returned to their own country, without giving us any molestation. But as we look upon their late conduct to be a breach of faith with the Nabob, and a manifest violation of their agreements with him; and it being confidently reported on all hands that they intend to visit the sea port;—the Board agreed it to be absolutely necessary that some fence should be run up at the before-mentioned part of the White Town as soon as possible. But as we have not a sufficient quantity of materials ready, and perhaps also not sufficient time to build a strong wall there;—the Pay Master was ordered for the present to run up a wall of two bricks and a half thick upon the wharf, which has been already built there by the inhabitants; and that it be twelve feet high above the wharf. The expense of this will not be above four or five hundred pagodas; and our intention is only to make such a fence as may prevent the enemy from marching directly into the Town, and their musketry from firing into the houses; either of which they might at present do if they have never so little resolution; since the river is fordable, and the bank on the opposite side as high as the wharf on this.

But as this is only a temporary remedy, and very far from a sufficient security, it is agreed to represent the same to our Honorable Masters, and desire permission to secure all that side of the Town effectually by building a curtain with proper batteries and points all along it."

It may be here advisable to glance at the general proceedings of the Mahrattas. Bajee Rao, the celebrated Peishwa or prime minister of the Rajah of the Mahrattas, who had already projected the conquest of the Mogul empire, had become reconciled to his rival Raghojee Bhonslay; and had incited Raghojee to invade and plunder the Carnatic, whilst he himself could direct his whole operations against the Nizam of the Dekkan. But death broke in upon the ambitious dream. Bajee Rao was seized with a sudden illness on the banks of the Nerbudda, and expired on the 28th day of April 1740. About the same time, as we have already seen, the Mahratta army under Raghojee Bhonslay had poured into the Carnatic, defeated and slain Dost Ali in the neighbourhood of the Damulcherry Pass, and commenced levying contributions all over the province, until bought off by Subder Ali Khan, the son-in-law of the late Nabob. Raghojee had then made a secret compact with Subder Ali, to return and crush Chunda Sahib, who was then in possession of Trichinopoly, and who had for some time excited the jealousy and apprehension of the court at Aroot.

The death of Bajee Rao for a while changed the current of affairs. Raghojee left the main army, and hurried back to Sattara to prevent if possible

the succession of the son of Bojee Rao to the office of Peishwa. In this design he failed. The office of Peishwa was now nearly established as hereditary; and (notwithstanding the opposition of Raghojee Bhonslay,) Ballajee Bajee Rao, the eldest son of the deceased Peishwa, succeeded to the high station which had been occupied by his father. Raghojee Bhonslay then returned to the Carnatic to prosecute his designs against Trichinopoly.

"Thursday, 18th December, 1740. The President acquaints the Board that Imamm Sahib, on his going to the Northward, had sent his children hither for security in the present unsettled state of the country; and he being now Foujdar at Masulipatam, in very great favour both with Nazar Jung, and his father Cheen Kulich Khan (Nizam of the Dekkan); and standing fair for some considerable preferment in this province whenever they shall resolve to settle the Government;—the President therefore proposed to the consideration of the Board, whether it may not be of service to the Company's affairs to take the opportunity of the approaching feast to make a present to the children of about 150 pagodas value; which being debated, it was agreed that preserving the friendship of Imamm Sahib was of great consequence to the Company; that such an occasion is not likely to happen again; and the laying hold of it must be agreeable to them; and therefore the President's proposal was agreed to.

"Saturday, 20th December, 1740. General letter from the Deputy Governor and Council of Fort St. David of the 16th instant read;—advising



several parties of Mahratta horse having lately appeared near their bounds, and that Porto Novo had been plundered by them, and requesting a supply of men and powder."

"Saturday, 20th December, 1740. A very high sea upon the full moon in October last, having overset the palisadoes and piles between the block house by New point and the sea ;—the Paymaster is ordered to have them set up again ; and the Lieutenants of the Garrison, representing that it would be necessary to have a small palisado fence made within side the gates of the Black Town, to secure the guards there in case there should be any design to surprize them, and as we ought to guard against all treachery within as well as against an enemy without,—the Paymaster is ordered to set about them ; it being computed also that the expense will be but a trifle."

"Monday, 22nd December, 1740. At present the country is so full of troubles by the Mahrattas having entered a second time into this province, and their intended march to the Southward, that none of the merchants think it safe to send any more money into the country for the provision of calicoes."

"Monday, 29th December 1740. Ordered that the Secretary do call upon each of the Company's Servants as are become of age since last year, to sign new covenants and name their securities ; and that they attend the Board to that end on Saturday next."

The progress of events is here relieved by a domestic incident, which is somewhat more lively

than the notices of the proceedings of the Mahrattas. Miss Elizabeth Mansell, a young lady passenger from England, and a near relation of one of the members of Council, had most unmistakably committed herself with Captain Cummings, the commander of the vessel; and then on the arrival of the ship at Port St. George, Miss Mansell was induced to lay a capital charge against the Captain, with the hope apparently of saving her own character. This charge was solemnly investigated by the President and Council. Of course the proceedings are unfitted for our columns, but some extracts are worthy of record as belonging to the scandal of the time.

"Saturday, 28th February, 1741. Miss Mansell and Captain Cummings, both attending the Board pursuant to order, her information was read and reattested by her on oath; after which she was examined to the manner where it happened, where the other two young ladies were, who were fellow passengers with her, and how she was prevented from calling out for assistance. To which she answered that it was near ten at night in the balcony of the ship; that the other two ladies were in the round house. She confessed further that at the Cape she had consented to his wishes; but that previously it had been against her will. She added that since that time the Captain had beat her, pulled her by the hair of her head, and called her several names.

"To this the Captain answered, that it was very true he had been too intimate with her for most part of the voyage after the first two

months; that she showed a fondness for him even at Portsmouth to that degree, that it made Mrs. Cummings so uneasy as to burst out into tears, which he had much ado to overcome by promises of a prudent behaviour with regard to her; that he withstood daily repeated importunities for full two months, but confessed that at last she prevailed on him; that she had fallen in love with a young fellow in the passage between Gravesend and Portsmouth; that she was suspected to have been too intimate with a young man that lived in the house with her; and that she had behaved in general so ill that the family she lived with were resolved to get rid of her at any rate.

"Miss Mansell had no further proof than her own oath to support the charge laid against the Captain; but Mrs. Mary Coales being called told the Board that she had often seen Miss Mansell cry; that in particular on Christmas day last, she with a flood of tears said she could never be happy; that she had sometimes on these occasions asked Miss Mansell what was the matter, and was answered that the Captain and she had some words.

"This witness, being asked by the Captain if Miss Mansell ever complained of him, answered in the negative; being further asked if she had not from Miss Mansell's conduct suspected an intimacy between them, she answered that sometimes she was almost tempted to think there was, and that she was often in a passion if the Captain happened to take any notice of herself.

" Mrs. Martha Coates being called, declared that she had often seen Miss Mansell cry, which she attributed to some little quarrels between the Captain and her; but never asked the reason, and that one day being below in the great cabin with Miss Mansell, the Captain from above said or did something that provoked Miss Mansell to call him villain and rogue and other names, adding that he had taken away her character.

" John Clause, passenger, declares he heard the Captain and Miss Mansell quarrelling together; which he thinks was about a month or six weeks before their arrival at this place, but he did not take notice of the words.

" Anthony Wood, Captain's Steward, avers that he observed Miss Mansell fond of the Captain even at Portsmouth; that Mrs. Cummings saw it and was very uneasy, that she was to go in the ship. He said further that at Portsmouth she was caught playing at Tagg with a couple of footmen.

" Mark Romney deposed that he had observed a great intimacy between the Captain and Miss Mansell; that often when she and the other ladies were above, if the Captain showed any civility to them, Miss Mansell immediately flew out in a passion; that he knows there was a familiarity between them; that being on the poop one night about 11 o'clock he saw the Captain and her sitting in two chairs, and she with her arm round the Captain's neck, when he heard her call him her dear Captain and saw her kiss him; that he showed it to his companions, who bid him make no noise lest they should be heard; and that he

beckoned to a midshipman, who was a small distance off, to come and look; who put his finger to his nose but would not come.

"All these evidences were examined on oath. Miss Mansell, having in her examination said she came ashore with a resolution to prosecute Captain Cummings for this fact;—she was asked how she came to be silent so long, and why in the letters she wrote ashore by the Catamaran (which being received in company were shown to several people) she had given the Captain so good a character; which seemed so ill to accord with the intention she said she had to publish this affair. She answered that for the letter he dictated it, and made her also take an oath never to disclose what had passed between them just before they got in here; but that it was her full intention to divulge it as she had now done.

"To this the Captain answered, that as to the letter, it is true he wrote it foul, but that he did not dictate it; that she desired him to put in a great deal in his own commendation, and he had much ado to convince her that it might give suspicion of a fondness, if she said more than was in that letter; that as to the oath, it was not for fear of being accused, but because knowing the impetuosity of her temper and her furious passions, he feared she would by word or action betray herself, and therefore hoped the tie of an oath might check her, and save her from ruining herself in the manner she has done; that he is certain she had no design to tell this story, but that somebody or other had worked her up to it; and to convince the

Board more fully that she had no such intentions, he instanced in many particulars which showed there must still be an intimacy and familiar correspondence carried on between them, long after her coming ashore ; since she had told him many secrets of the family, and made complaints to him of unkind usage she fancied she had received ; this being mostly confessed by her to be true, she was dismissed. After which the Captain being ordered to withdraw, the Board agreed that there did not appear sufficient cause to indict the Captain ; and therefore that he be discharged from his confinement. After which he was called in and acquainted therewith ; but at the same time told that his conduct with relation to this young woman would be a perpetual blot on him, since she was under his care and protection ; which he endeavoured to answer by insinuating that she was careless of her reputation before she came on board ; but which he had no proof to support, and was therefore stopped from proceeding in this sort of defence."

---

## CHAPTER XLIV.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON.

*(Continued.)*

1741.

The commencement of 1741 saw but little change for the better in the prospects of Fort St. George. Whilst the main army of the Mahrattas was besieging Trichinopoly for the purpose of wresting that kingdom from the Mussulman rule of Chunda Sahib, straggling parties of Mahratta horse were plundering the country up to the very borders of Fort St. David; and it was expected that when Trichinopoly was finally captured, the Mahrattas would move on towards the coast and attack the European settlements both at Fort St. David and Fort St. George. In January, Raghojee Bhonsla, who commanded the Mahratta army in the Carnatic, made extraordinary demands upon both settlements, which necessitated immediate preparations for defence on an extensive scale. Every day accounts became more and more alarming. On the 23rd January, Governor Benyon informed the Council that a party of between four and five thousand Mahratta horse had entered the bounds of Fort St. David; and that the English Deputy Governor had discharged about a hundred cannon from Cuddalore before the enemy retired;



and even then the Mahrattas were not prevented from carrying off a considerable booty from Mangicopang and the "Wishing Town." At the same time the news arrived that this body of horse had passed on from Fort St. David and plundered Sadras; and would have plundered the Dutch factory also, had they not been gallantly repulsed by the Dutch Governor. It was also stated that these Mahrattas were still encamped on the Sadras river, and that it was uncertain what design they would attempt next, and that possibly they were only waiting there until they were joined by a larger body. Accordingly the Government of Fort St. George ordered that thirty men should be landed from a ship's company then in the roads, and that all the English, Portuguese, and Armenian inhabitants should be put under arms.

Subsequently Governor Benyon received advices from Arcot, intimating that this body of horse formed no part of the Mahratta army engaged in the siege of Trichinopoly; and that the Nabob had sent to the Mahratta generals to complain of this inroad into the Carnatic. However it was known that the Nabob had no power to resent the injury; and it was more than doubtful whether the movements of this separate body had not been directed by the Mahratta generals who were besieging Trichinopoly. The latter doubt was speedily removed by the return of the horse to the main army of Trichinopoly; and in March the place was in the hands of the Mahrattas, and Chunda Sahib carried off prisoner to Sattara.

The following extracts from a General letter dis-

patched this year by the Madras Government to the Court of Directors, contains perhaps the most authentic account of the events connected with this memorable siege.

"We believe we cannot tell you any thing more agreeable than that the Mahrattas having taken Trichinopoly the middle of March last, returned to their own country in May without coming into this province. We shall trouble you with some account of the siege or rather blockade of Trichinopoly. We wrote your Honors last year that Subder Ali Khan and his brother-in-law Chunda Sahib, after having spent some days at Pondicherry returned to Arcot, and continued together there some time and to all appearance were very good friends. Meer Assad\* remained with the Mahrattas, who were upon the Western borders of this province, under pretence of being an hostage for the sums the Nabob had agreed to pay them; but sometime in November Subder Ali Khan acquainted Chunda Sahib that Meer Assad had finished a treaty with the Mahrattas, by which it was stipulated that seven lacs of rupees, as part of thirty-two he had agreed to pay, was the composition of Trichinopoly. Chunda Sahib, surprised that such a treaty had been concluded without his par-

---

\* Meer Assad became Dewan in the room of Chunda Sahib, after the latter became master of Trichinopoly. He had been taken prisoner by the Mahrattas at the great battle at Damulcherry; and it was he who negotiated with the Mahrattas respecting the amount of tribute to be paid by the Nabob of Arcot, and the delivering up of Trichinopoly.

ticipation, told Subder Ali that he knew how to transact his own affairs, and would not stand to it. Very high words passed between the two brothers, and Chunda Sahib left Arcot without taking leave of Subder Ali, and made haste to Trichinopoly : his partisans giving out that he had made it so strong and stored well with ammunition and provisions of all kinds so that it would hold out a siege of three years ; and if the Mahrattas should attempt it they would only lose their time to no purpose ; nor would they have thought of it if Subder Ali had not engaged them in the undertaking, upon promise to pay them a large sum monthly till such time as the place should be taken. Whatever private agreement Subder Ali had made with the Mahrattas, the known enmity which both he and Meer Assad have long had towards Chunda Sahib, the supplies of provisions they sent to the Mahratta Camp, and other circumstances, make it but too probable the destruction of Chunda Sahib was what they had much at heart. However the Mahrattas, when they came to the borders of Trichinopoly, only demanded seven lacs of rupees ; which being refused by Chunda Sahib, they advanced towards the capital, and there was some skirmish in the suburbs. After which they made no attack upon the place, but contented themselves with guarding all the passes to the town, that no provisions or any other assistance should get in. In this work, though their own army was sufficiently numerous, they had the assistance of the King of Tanjore and the tributary princes of Trichinopoly, who articulated

with the Mahrattas that they should not leave that place in the possession of the Moors. It was not long before Chunda Sahib found himself greatly distressed for want of provisions, and then offered to make up the sum of twelve lacs. It was once thought the Mahrattas would have accepted of his offer; the rather because Fatta Singh was believed to favour Chunda Sahib, and had often sent to Raghojee Bhonsla either to take the Town or the money, and threatened to draw off the forces which were more particularly under his command. Chunda Sahib's partisans affirmed for some days that the treaty was absolutely concluded. They went further, and reported that the Mahrattas had engaged to put Khan Bahauder into the Government of this province. Khan Bahauder\* was intended by old Sadatulla Khan for his successor; and had procured some grants from the Court for that purpose; but being a very weak man, the ministers espoused the interest of Dost Ali Khan, father of Subder Ali Khan, and fixed him in the Government. It is not long since that Chunda Sahib, to serve some ambitious purpose, married his daughter to Khan Bahauder; and he was with Chunda Sahib in Trichinopoly during the siege. Subder Ali Khan was so alarmed about the treaty which was then on foot, that he shut himself up in Gingee, and from thence wrote to the two Mahratta Generals, complaining of their breach of faith. At the same time, the King

\* This Khan Bahauder was the same as Gouram Hussain, who was at first Dewau to Dost Ali, but was afterwards superseded by Chunda Sahib.

of Tanjore and the tributary princes who had assisted them, took their images out of their Pagodas, and adjured them (the Mahrattas), by all their gods, not to leave them exposed to the resentment of Chunda Sahib. In fine the treaty was broke off, and Chunda told that they would agree to no peace that should leave him in the possession of Trichinopoly. Chunda Sahib's provisions growing more scarce every day, and being reduced to very great necessities, began to entertain thoughts of delivering up the place. All the hopes he had left was from his brother Budda Sahib, reckoned a brave man and who was then at Madura. Chunda Sahib wrote him in the most pressing terms to come to his relief; and Budda Sahib having got together 5000 horse and 7000 or 8000 foot with a great quantity of provisions, wrote his brother he was upon his march to assist him; and that he hoped to force his way through the camp; but the letter was intercepted by the Mahrattas who sent 20,000 horse to waylay him. A smart engagement ensued, in which it is said about 2000 men were killed on each side. This battle was fatal to Budda Sahib; he lost his life in it; and the Mahrattas having found his body, covered it with a rich cloth and sent it into Trichinopoly; upbraiding Chunda Sahib with having by his obstinacy been the occasion of his brother's death. Chunda Sahib, being then in despair, the next day being the 13th March, delivered the Town and himself up to the discretion of the enemy. The many and various reports which were spread about during this siege, kept every body in sus-

penet and in continual alarms, as doubting what the Mahrattas would do after they had taken it. For ourselves we knew not how to depend upon what the Nabob said, as it was plain he had himself a great distrust of the Mahrattas. We had some reason to believe the letters wrote to the President from Fatta Singh, and Raghojee Bhonsla, proceeded from the politics at Arcot; but that scheme not taking effect, the Nabob and his ministers affected an extraordinary care and concern for us, and were very officious in advising us of any motion which the enemy made towards these parts, and how to behave ourselves towards them."

"Chunda Sahib having, as we said, delivered himself up to the discretion of the Mahrattas, agreed afterwards, as it was said, to pay them eight lacs of rupees for his ransom; and Khan Bahaulder with Francis Pereira were sent to Chunda Sahib's wife, who was in Pondicherry, to receive the money. But the good lady, pretending a distrust, answered that she had not so much money by her, or if she had, would she part with it till she should see her husband?" If he was sent to her, she would sell her jewels, and borrow what was wanting among her friends. The Mahrattas having received that answer, carried Chunda Sahib and his son along with them to Sattara, the Son Rajah's\* capital. His partisans now give out that he is in great favour at Sattara; and that by the interest of that Court with Chera Kulich Khan, he will obtain a grant of the government of this

---

\* Sahoe Rajah perhaps better known as Shao.

province, and will be assisted with a large body of Mahratta horse to drive Subder Ali Khan out of it.

"It was for sometime uncertain what the Mahrattas would do with Trichinopoly. There were several bidders for it, but it was thought they were most inclined to put in the next heir of the late queen; but as he could not give them security for the money he offered, they left Morarée Gorbada,\* Viceroy there, with 4000 horse, till the Sou Rajah should give further orders. When they took possession of it, they would not suffer it to be plundered. It is imagined their reason for that was, that they knew most of the riches had been conveyed out before they laid siege to it; and if they had acted otherwise, the Sou Rajah would have expected them to have accounted for a larger sum than they found. One thing is remarkable, and yet is affirmed for truth, that they left orders with the Viceroy to pay the same tribute to Arcot which had been usually paid by the Kings and Queens of Trichinopoly.

"The Mahrattas having thus settled the government of Trichinopoly, 40,000 horse took the Western road through Mysore. The two Generals with the rest of the army took another road which borders upon this province. Nabob Subder Ali kept himself close in Gingee. We know not what particular affairs remained to be adjusted between them, but after some stay within a day's journey of Gingee they marched on to the Northward, and passed the Kistna about the end of May.

---

\* The celebrated Mornri Rao.



"The beginning of that month, the President received a letter from Nabob Subdar Ali, advising that the Mahrattas had passed the mountains of Balaghaut; and at the same time Budda Sahib wrote another letter, advising the Nabob with his family, intended to go to Mekka; and therefore desired some houses might be taken for them in Town, as they designed to be down here, to stay here till the season for proceeding on the voyage. Budda Sahib, however, intimated that he heard the Nabob had no real design of going to Mekka; and indeed our other advices from the country to us assured us there was nothing more in it than a family quarrel. However we thought we could not avoid preparing for their reception here; and then advised Budda Sahib that the houses were ready whenever they pleased to come. Some months have since passed, but though the Nabob still talks of coming down, most people doubt. We hope we shall soon be at some certainty; because all this while we are paying sixty pagodas per month rent for the houses. From Ginjee the Nabob removed to Vellore, and from thence to Arcot, where he now is; and Meer Assad, the sole minister about him, a man of strong parts, bold and resolute. The Nabob follows his advice implicitly, and perhaps thinks him the more necessary in the present juncture as most likely to extricate him from the difficulties he is under. Money is the great thing wanted to pay the arrears due to his father's and his own troops; which amount to 400,000 pagodas; and also to make up such sum as may be sufficient to get himself confirmed in the

government of the province. But the means made use of to raise it, have given great disgust all over the country; as the minister is not in the least scrupulous in raising contributions from every body that is in his power."

Having thus placed before our readers a general view of the condition of the country, written at the very time, it may be as well to turn to the history of Fort St. George. About the very time that Trichinopoly was taken by the Mahrattas, Governor Benyon dispatched a present to the Mahratta general with the following letter.

"*To Raghojee Bhonsla Subah, General of the Mahratta army.*

"Lately I have received from Mr. Hubbard the Deputy Governor of Tevenepatam (Fort St. David) a copy of the letter you wrote him. I am much pleased with the friendship you express for the English; and you may be assured we are very willing to cultivate it. Mr. Hubbard acquaints me that he had complained to you, some of the people belonging to your army had entered the bounds of Tevenepatam, and done some damage to the inhabitants. Such proceedings will always be attended with mischief; and therefore I was very glad to read you had promised him that you would lay your strict taskel that no one should give him any molestation in future. By this I observe that you are truly our friend, and therefore I have resolved to send a vakeel, on purpose to assure you of our friendship and regard for you. I have also sent some things to Mr. Hubbard, who will write you the particulars and send them to you

from Tevenepatam, together with our Vakeel; and I refer you to Mr. Hubbard for what further he shall write you, and what else will be told you by our Vakeel of our inclinations to preserve the friendship between us."

About the same time another letter and present were dispatched by Governor Benyon to Futta Singh Bhonsla, the other Mahratta General. We extract the letter, from which it will be seen that the English wished it to be understood that they were actuated out of respect for the Mahratta chiefs rather than fear.

*"To Futta Singh, General of the Mahratta Army.*

"The Deputy Governor of Tevenepatam having advised me that he had received a very friendly letter from Raghojee Bhonsla, I resolve to send a vakeel on purpose with a letter from myself to that general; and as I have that opportunity of writing to you, I would not omit it, and have ordered my vakeel to wait upon you with this to assure you of the respect I have for your person and great qualities. Our vakeel will assure you of our sincere inclinations to continue the friendship between us; and I refer you to him, and what more will be written you by the Governor of Tevenepatam to whom I have sent several things, the particulars of which he will advise you, and of which I desire your acceptance. They are not worthy to be sent to so great a general; but I only intend them as a mark of my respect for your person, and your acceptance of them will add to their value."

Whilst the relations of the English towards the

Native Princes were in this unsatisfactory state, a circumstance occurred at Madras which seemed likely to throw the commercial interests of the place into the greatest confusion. It had been customary for the Company's Shroffs and two Bazaar Shroffs to seal up Pagodas in bags of a thousand rupees each, in order to prevent the inconvenience of counting in the payment of money. Moreover the Company's seal was supposed to be not only a guarantee for the quantity but for the quality of the Pagodas. This year however it was discovered that whilst some persons had taken upon themselves to imitate the Company's seal; the Shroffs had managed to slip in considerable quantities of inferior money in the bags which bore the Company's seal. A long and wearisome enquiry was then carried on which terminated in the imprisonment of the three Shroffs, and the confiscation of their goods; and further the Shroffs were placed in the pillory for one hour on the 26th day of every month, until they could be transported to the West Coast of Sumatra. It will be seen in a future entry under date 18th January 1742, that the latter part of this sentence was commuted.

Meantime, whilst domestic affairs were in this state, the Vakeel sent to the Mahratta camp before Trichinopoly, had delivered the letters and presents to Raghojee Bhonsla and Futta Singh Bhonsla. But we extract the official account of his proceedings.

"Thursday, 16th April, 1741. The President acquaints the Board, he had this morning received a letter from Coopiah, the Vakeel sent to the

Mahratta camp, advising his arrival and reception there, the translate of which is entered after this consultation."

"*From Coopiah, Vakeel in the Mahratta camp at Trichinopoly, dated the 8th April and received on the 16th instant, 1741.*

"I am now in the Mahratta army, which is encamped about ten miles West of Trichinopoly. The Governor of Tenenapatam dispatched me to the Mahratta camp, with the presents he had prepared for the Mahrattas. When I arrived at Trichinopoly, I first made myself acquainted with Coanari Pontoloo and Roy Shasharoy, the managers of Rajah Raghojee Bhonsla's affairs; and upon their introducing me to Rajah Futta and Rajah Raghojee Bhonsla, I delivered them the presents and the letters; they received them and upon looking into the presents they said they were very good things. At which time I presented them your Honors respects, and the Governor of Tenenapatam's service; besides several other compliments from your Honors, and that you are their friend. Upon hearing this, they said that their predecessors had a desire for your friendship, and settled you in this country; and therefore you may live safe in your place without having any concern. They gave me beetlenut, and told me that to-morrow they should have more leisure to speak with me, when they promised to send me away.

"About two or three days after they had taken Trichinopoly Fort, they sent a part of their army towards the kingdom of Mysore; and they afterwards sent another part along with Chunda Sahib

to the mid country. The horse that are already gone out is 40,000; and they have about 30,000 here, who will also go away as soon as they have settled some government at Trichinopoly.

"The Rajahs have at present delivered Trichinopoly Fort into the care of Morari Rao Ghorepuray, Commander of ten or fifteen thousand horse; but Raghojee Bhonsla has a great mind to restore it to the old Gentooes, and he is treating with Rammanna and Govindaya for that purpose; and I think that in five or six days time they will give the Government to the Gentooes, and will go away, and I will advise your Honor whatever shall pass hereafter."

"Friday, 24th April, 1741. The President acquaints the Board he had received another letter from the Vakeel Coopiah, acquainting him that he had received his audience of leave from the two Mahratta generals; who had also delivered him horses and scorpaws and cowles for this place and Fort St. David. At the same time the President received a letter from Roy Shasharoy, a principal officer in the Mahratta camp. Translate of which, and the vakeel's letter are entered after this consultation."

*"From Roy Shasharoy, an officer under the Mahratta Generals.*

"Though your Honor did not write me a letter, yet I have heard of your goodness and reputation from Mr. Hubbard the Governor of Tovenepotam, who has wrote me a letter, and sent some clothes and other things, along with Coopiah and Auddy Venkiah, Vakeels, to be presented to Rajah

Futta Singh and Rajah Raghojee Bhansta, as also to Ramajee Pontoloo and Contoloo, officers and managers of their affairs. When the Vakeels arrived, they applied to me, and I acquainted both of the Rajahs of their arrival, and caused a proper person to be sent to bring them along with him; where I introduced them to the Rajahs, and told them much in your Honor's praise. The presents were delivered to the Rajahs by your Vakeel.

"I was not wanting to tell the Rajahs what was most proper in your Honor's praise; and did procure for you a horse and scarpaw, consisting of five clothes, and our clothes for Mr. Fowke, and after the same manner to the Governor and second of Texnepatum, and caused tasheriffs to be given to your Vakeels, as also presents to the people who came along with them.

"It is not customary at the Court of our Rajahs to give a cowle to any, without the tribute being settled and paid; and although your honour did not write any thing about a cowle, nor has there been any tribute paid, yet I used my interest with the Rajahs, and procured their cowles, both for Chinnapatam and Texnepatum. I have delivered the same to Sambayah, and dispatched him along with your Vakeels, which you will receive.

"Your honor's Vakeel, and Vencata Narrainapa, and Sambayah, will inform your honor what more is necessary; and I desire your honor would always do me the pleasure of laying your commands on me. What can I say more."

The letter from the Vakeel Coopiah is little more



than a repetition of what has been given above. The following extracts from the consultations, in reference to the same subject, are worth reading.

"Thursday, 21st May, 1741. The Deputy Governor and Council of Fort St. David having left it to us to reward Coopiah, who was sent Vukeel to the Mahratta camp; and the said Coopiah having intimated his desire to be admitted into some constant pay; in consideration whereof he would be always ready to go upon any service which should be thought proper to employ him in;—the Board being satisfied with his fidelity and conduct in this last affair, and considering that the unsettled state of affairs in the country may make it frequently necessary to employ a capable person upon such occasions, and believing this man to be very proper and fit for the purpose,—agreed to allow him a pay of five pagodas per month.

"The President produces to the Board translate of a letter he received from Morari Rao, viceroy of Trichinopoly, requesting a supply of ammunition; which being taken into consideration, the President is desired to return such an answer, as shall neither be an absolute denial, or bind us to any thing hereafter which we may not think proper to comply with."

We now return to the domestic affairs of the English settlement. The following extracts will explain themselves.

"Monday, 25th May, 1741. Complaints being frequently made by the Military officers, that the soldiers of the garrison are decoyed and carried

away by the country shipping; and the same being often practised also with the sailors belonging to the Europe ships; to prevent the like in future, it is ordered that if any person or persons, whether belonging to the country shipping or others, shall, hereafter be found to be any ways concerned in secreting, decoying, or carrying away from the place, either by sea or land, any of the military of the garrison, or seafaring men belonging to the Europe ships,—he or they so offending shall, for the first offence be fined in the sum of 50 pagodas a head for every soldier or sailor so secreted, decoyed, or carried away, and for the second offence be sent to England.

“And whereas several strangers come into the place, and are harboured in the public houses, without any report being made of them to the President agreeable to an order made for that purpose in President Harrison’s time;—it is ordered that if any inhabitant, public house-keeper or others, shall for the future entertain any stranger arriving at this place, either by sea or land, who has not first been with the captain of the guard in order to his being carried or reported to the Governor,—he, she, or they shall for every such offence be fined in the sum of 50 pagodas.

“And that no one may pretend ignorance of the foregoing orders, the Secretary is directed to affix copies thereof at the gates of the Town.”

“Thursday, 28th May, 1741. The Company’s merchants not having brought in any cloth lately, or taken any money in advance, they were ordered to attend; and being called in and discoursed con-

cerning the investment, alleged that it could not be thought strange they had not brought in any cloth for some months past, as every body had been in continual dread and apprehension that the Mah-rattas would overrun this province as soon as they had taken Trichinopoly; and though they had taken another rout, and were returned towards their own country without coming again into this province, yet many of the weavers and spinners, who had fled from the towns and villages in the country, were not yet returned to their habitations. Besides that the danger upon the roads had been a great hinderance to the bringing of any quantity of cotton and cotton-yarn from the distant countries; by which means those two necessary articles were become very dear and scarce; inasmuch that the natives found a difficulty in getting cloth made sufficient for their own wear. For all which reasons they could not as yet hope to get any cloth that was good and fit for the Company at any tolerable rate. They concluded with promising that upon the first advice from their Gomastas that any business could be done, they would immediately let us know it."

The following record of the duties of the respective officers and soldiers of the garrison of Fort St. George, will perhaps prove interesting to our military readers.

"THE DUTY OF MILITARY OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS AS DAILY PRACTISED IN THIS GARRISON OF FORT ST. GEORGE, 1741.

"*Captain's duty.*

"The Captain of the guard for the time being,

to order the drum to beat to arms at 7 o'clock in the morning; the mounting company to parade over against the main guard (Sundays excepted), or elsewhere as the weather permits.

"The Captain that mounts guard, to meet the Captain that dismounts on the parade while the mounting Company are under arms, in the morning about 7 o'clock and on Sundays about nine; there to receive the usual reports, and also any extraordinary orders, that the dismounting Captain may have received from the Governor during the time of his having had the charge of the guards.

"The Captain of the guards for the time being, to hear all manner of complaints that may be made either by or against the military. If any country people misuse the soldiers, the Captain to send them to a Justice of the peace to have satisfaction.

"If any of the military misuse the country people, upon making their complaint to the Captain of the guards, shall have (after hearing both parties) satisfaction. But if either parties have any extraordinary complaints that is of consequence, the Captain of the guards immediately to acquaint the Governor therewith.

"The Captain of the guards to visit the hospital once in twenty-four hours, during the time of being on guard; and upon the decease of any of the military, to acquaint the Governor therewith. Likewise upon the desertion of any of the military, the Governor to be informed thereof immediately. The Captain of the guards to attend the

Governor once a day, to receive his orders ordinary or extraordinary, and oftener if required."

*"Ensign's duty."*

"The two Ensigns that mount guard are to attend the parade in the morning at beat of drum to arms; one Ensign mounts the main guard under the Captain, the other mounts the Choultry himself. The Ensign that takes the main guard is to view and examine the men's arms and clothes whilst under arms, to see them in good order and fit to mount guard; those who are any ways out of order he is to report them to the Captain of the main guard.

"All reports from the out guards, whether ordinary or extraordinary, are to be reported to the Ensign of the main guard during the Captain's absence, who is to send them to the Captain by a Serjeant as soon as possible.

"The Ensign of the (White Town or) main guard, to go the rounds in the White Town at 10 o'clock at night, attended by a corporal and four men. He is to visit all the gates in the White Town, and to inspect with the officers and men of the several guards he passeth, to see that they are in fit order for their night duty, and that their sentinels are alert on their posts; to see that those gates that should be shut are fast and secure; whatever he sees deficient or out of order to report it at his return to the Captain of the main guard.

"He is also to see the main guard gate shut, and all the keys sent up to the Captain.

"The Ensign of the Choultry guard, to visit all

the out guards in the evening about five or six o'clock without any attendance. He is to see the officers and men in good order, and fit for their night duty. If any be absent or out of order, he is at his return to report them to the Captain or Ensign of the main guard.

"He is to attend at his guard at 10 o'clock at night, to draw out his men to receive the Ensign of the main guard when he comes the rounds. He is to see his gate shut about 11 o'clock at night, and to see his guard in good orders, to send up his keys to the main guard, and to report the condition his guard is in. He is also to examine all strangers coming overland through any of his out gates, as soon as he is informed of it by the Serjeant or Corporal through which gate they come; to send their names and place from whence they came to the Captain or Ensign of the main guard."

*"Serjeant and Corporal's duty."*

"The Serjeants of the mounting Company are to attend the parade in the morning (with their halberds in their hands) when the drum beats to arms; they are to size and regulate the men under arms, to keep silence among the men, and to avoid talking themselves. They are to take their turns, one each mounting morning to make the Company in rank and file; and to report to the Captain of the guard, and to the Ensign that takes the main guard, what number of men there are paraded. If any gone into the hospital he is to report them to the Captain of the main guard. The Serjeant, after they are detached to their respective guards, are not to quit their guards

themselves, nor to suffer the Corporal or Private men to do the same, without first having liberty from their Ensign by whom they are detached. The Serjeants with their corporal are to exercise their men every morning on their guards, in order to make them expert, against they come to be exercised by their Ensigns on the Island. The Serjeants and Corporals of both White and Black Town are to go the night rounds every hour, attended with a proper guard, from ten at night to five the next morning; to see that the centinels are alert on their posts and to enquire what condition the guards are when they pass; to give the parole to the Corporal of every guard he passeth. The Black Town rounds make all their reports to the Choultry guard; the White Town rounds to make all reports to the main guard; to deliver their Leaden Chop marked into the hour they began their rounds, that the Captain of the guard may know if any have neglected going round in their turn.

<sup>11</sup> Our Serjeant and Corporal, each day after they come off guard, are to stand orderly in their turns according to seniority; their duty is to receive at 4 o'clock the parole and other orders that may be issued out at the main guard that day, and to carry them to the Captains and Ensigns that are off guard.

<sup>12</sup> They are to keep an exact roll of those men that are to sleep in the barracks that night; as soon as the gun has fired they are to begin to call the roll, to report the absent men to the Ensign of the main guard; they are to keep silence after the



roll is called. No man is to be let out after gun-fire at night, except one Serjeant, one Corporal, and twelve men half black half white, who are to go from the barracks with arms to the Governor's garden house, from thence a Serjeant and six men go at eleven round the suburbs to see if the boutiques are all shut, and that no disturbance is made in the streets through which they pass; to suppress gaming houses, to stop all people suspected to be running of goods. And a Corporal and six men go the same at two. The Serjeants and Corporals of the out guards are to lock their gates exactly at ten o'clock at night; and immediately to report the same, and the condition their guards are in, to the Ensign of the Choultry; as also in the morning at gun fire, after having opened their gates to send their report as above.

"The orderly Serjeant and Corporal are to see the barracks swept clean, to see that the tanks be filled with good sweet water, and a sufficient number of lights at night. The barrack and hospital doors to be shut at ten at night, and opened at gun fire in the morning."

"*Exercise.*

"The Company that comes off guard on Monday morning, to be called together by beat of drum about five the same evening on the parade against the main guard; there to be regulated by the Serjeants and to receive their powder; from thence they are marched upon the Island, by two Ensigns that are off guard; one Ensign each Monday takes his turn according to seniority to give the word of command to exercise the Company.

beginning with the manual exercise, so to the evolutions and platoon, or any other different firing as he shall see most convenient : the men are to keep a profound silence, to hearken diligently to the word of command, and to perform all their motions with life together. No officer is to give any orders on the Island, but him whose turn it is to exercise the men.

" Mounting the Companies is in this manner ; that Company that comes off guard one morning mounts in the White Town next day, and the day after mounts in the Black Town, and the next day comes off again ; so that two companies are continually on guard and one off alternately."

This year the coolies appear to have struck and deserted for more pay. We extract the official entry.

" Monday, 8th June, 1741. The President acquaints the Board that some days ago all the bamboo coolies, bag coolies, head coolies, and back coolies, had left the bounds ; upon which he sent to them to know the reason, and why they run away without first applying to him to acquaint him what were their complaints. They returned him an answer, that they could not maintain themselves and families for the hire which they were paid, and refused to return till that was increased. The President then ordered their families to be turned out of Town ; and upon that they thought fit to desire leave to come in again ; and having since delivered him their petitions setting forth their grievances, the enquiry into which would be very tedious at the Board ;—

Messrs. Morse and Monson were appointed a Committee, to examine into the matter thereof, and report to the Board if it be reasonable to allow them any and what relief.

The report was not made till the 21st of December, when it was agreed to allow the following rates for the Company's goods.

"From the Gentoo pagoda in the Black Town to the Granary on the Island, for every garce of rice and Pa. daily .....	20
From Middle gate point to the said Granary .....	14
From the Gentoo pagoda or further in the Black Town to the godown by the School .....	10
From Middle gate point to the said godown .....	7
From the Seaside to the Inclosure of the Island, for every boat load of goods, wares, and stores ..	3
From the Seaside to the godowns in the White Town, each boat load .....	2
For carrying cloth from the merchant's godowns to the sorting godown, and attendance there each cooly per day .....	1

The following curious consultation upon the im- policy of permitting any of the Mussaulman in- habitants to be sold as slaves, is well worthy of pre- servation.

"Tuesday, 30th June, 1741. The President acquaints the Board, that a Moor boy having been stole out of the country, and sold to a Captain of a ship, who had sent him on board, he had some trouble in getting him on shore; that the Nabit's Moollah, or priest, had interested himself much in this affair, which gave the President reason to apprehend that this practice of sending off the children of the Moors, or any others of the Ma- homedan sect, might sometime or other involve

us in troubles with the country Government ; and therefore proposed that an order should be made prohibiting the buying or selling them in this place.

" If we are rightly informed, it is one of our agreements with the Government in Bengal, that we will not send away as slaves any of the Natives ; and if there be no such agreement between us and the Moors in this province, it is possible that we were first settled here when the Gentooes were lords of the country. But however that be, as such prohibition cannot be attended with any prejudice to the Company, and may prevent any occasion for dispute upon that account in future ; — the Secretary is directed to give public notice of such prohibition, by affixing an order at the usual places ; that from henceforth no Moors, or any others of the Mahometan religion, be bought or sold in this town of Madras, or in the districts thereof."

The strike for higher pay was not confined to the coolies already mentioned, as may be seen by the following entry.

" Monday, 28th September, 1741. The Scavenger acquaints the Board, that the Parriahs (a that service under him, had for sometime been very pressing for an increase of pay, and now absolutely refuse to continue any longer in it for twenty fanams a month ; urging as their reason the hardship of their duty, and that they can earn thirty fanams a month each at many easier services. He adds that upon inquiring what would satisfy them, they for a long time insisted on twenty

five fanams a month each; but at length agreed to continue in the service, if the head Parriah among them be allowed twenty-four, and the rest twenty-two fanams a month each, which is ordered to be paid them."

Towards the latter part of the year the family of Subder Ali, Nabob of Arcot, visited Black Town, and were courteously and respectfully received by the Governor and Council of Fort St. George. The object of this visit was to persuade the Nizam, who had large claims against the Nabob, that the latter was very poor and bent upon a pilgrimsge to Mecca. Accordingly Subder Ali paid more than one visit to Madras, as a proof of the reality of his intentions. Many presents were of course made to the Nabob's family, but these it will be unnecessary to detail. The following narrative which the Governor and Council of Fort St. George sent home to the Court of Directors, will furnish a sufficient account, of the proceedings.

"The 21st at midnight the Nabob sent into Town his mother, his lady, and his son, who is about four years old. Their female attendants are very numerous, which has given us much trouble to find rooms for them. We sent our Polligar with two hundred peons and our country music to meet them at Triplicane. The guard which the Nabob sent with them returned back from thence, except about twenty horse that came into town with them. The Nabob having sent notice that he intended to come into Town next afternoon, Mr. Menson and Captain Holland, the Polligar

with two hundred peons and our country music met him at the edge of the bounds. When he came to Triplicane Bridge, he stopped there and sent all his force back to St. Thomá, except about thirty horse and one hundred peons; but he was met by many thousands of our inhabitants who attended him from Triplicane to the foot of the Island Bridge. The Governor, attended by the Council and most of the European inhabitants, met him at the Fort Gate, when the guns from the ramparts began to fire; and we conducted him up to the Consultation Room, where after having stayed about half an hour, we waited upon him again to the Fort Gate, and he proceeded to the House which was prepared for his reception in the Black Town. The Fort had saluted him with sixty-one guns and the four Europe ships with twenty-one each. The French fired twenty-one more when he reached his own house. The next morning the Governor sent him the usual present of provisions, and as he brought in several great men with him, it was also necessary to send some to them. Some was likewise sent to his family when they came in. In the afternoon the President with the Council and the Captain of the Guard, waited upon the Nabob at his own house, and stayed with him the best part of an hour. As all that passed was public, and the Nabob has not yet proposed a private interview, we cannot yet advise your Honors where he designs to go from hence. Meer Assad did not come in here, but set out for the army about half an hour before the Nabob came from St. Thomá. The President

has wrote him a letter to express his concern that he could not have the pleasure of seeing him. Imaum Sahib's children being still in Town, sent a compliment to the Nabob with one hundred and one gold mohurs, in a silver fillagree bandeja. The Nabob said it was too much, only took one of the gold mohurs, and sent them word he would come and see them before he went out of Town. The Governor of the towns to the Northward of this place that are under this province, come in daily to pay their respects to him. It is a great concern to us that we were not better prepared for his reception and accommodation; but he makes it as easy to us as he can, having very few of his own attendants with him, and they extremely quiet."

We now return to the case of the three Shroffs, who had been condemned to transportation to the Company's settlements on the West Coast of Sumatra. We need not remind our readers of the horror with which the natives generally regard the "black water"; and the castes to which the three Shroffs belonged, were naturally prepared to make great sacrifices to prevent the sentence of transportation from being carried into effect. The following entries in the Consultation books in reference to this subject will explain themselves.

"Monday, 18th January, 1742. Ball Chetty and Tomby Chetty, with some others of the Right and Left Hand castes, attending the Board, request that the Company's Shroff and the two bazaar Shroffs may not be sent to the West Coast, but that such sentence might be changed to their



being banished the place; in consideration of which favour they would pay as a fine to the Company 2500 pagodas for the Company's Shroff, and 2500 for the two bazaar Shroffs; what had been seized to be delivered them up. The case of the two last being considered, and that how bad soever their intentions were, they had been prevented from doing much ill;—The fine of 2500 pagodas was accepted for them, but upon condition it be paid in one month; that they remain till then in the Choultry, and afterwards be turned out of the bounds never to return. But with regard to the Company's Shroff, his crime was looked upon as too heinous; and as so many of the inhabitants had suffered by his villany, to whom we could not propose to make any satisfaction that would be near their loss;—it was thought most prudent to reject the fine for him, and to send him to the West Coast by the first ship, as the best means to prevent all clamour and reflections."

Four months afterwards, active preparations were made for shipping off the unfortunate Company's Shroff to the West Coast, when a further attempt was made to save him. The matter is sufficiently explained in the following entry.

"Friday, 21st May, 1743. The Board being informed that the heads of the Right and Left Hand castes were attending, they were called in, and acquainted the Board; that as we had refused the offer they made the 18th January last to excuse the late Shroff Vishvinada from being sent to the West Coast; and apprehending that we intended to send him thither on the "Princess

Augusta," which was shortly to sail thither;—they were come again to intercede in his behalf; and urged that the sending him to the West Coast would be sending him to certain death; and though they had no reason to have any consideration for him, yet a compassion for his family, which was very numerous, had prevailed with them to solicit us again; and having before they came considered of what proposals to make to us, they took leave to represent to us, that the streets in the Black Town were in so bad a condition that it was become a great nuisance to the inhabitants in general, and to put them in proper order would cost a great deal of money, and to levy it by any tax upon the inhabitants might create great uneasiness; and therefore they had agreed upon condition that what we had seized of the Shroffs should be delivered up to them, and the said Shroff excused from going to the West Coast, to offer us 3,500 pagodas; and proposed withall that the said sum should be applied towards putting the streets of the Black Town in proper order, repairing the bridges, and such other necessary public works as the Board should think fit.

"The castes being withdrawn, the Board took into consideration what the castes proposed relating to the money and the application of it. It was observed that the sum of 3,500 pagodas, which the Bazaar Shroffs had been fined, had been applied towards making good the loss the Company had sustained by the bad money; also that more than ample amends would be made the Company by the duty arising from the coinage of the

new money; and that no satisfaction had yet been made the inhabitants for what they had suffered. But considering that the sum now offered is as we compute far short of what they lost by the bad money; though it may be difficult to get at any particular account of what each person suffered, to be depended upon so far as to make a just and equal dividend among them; considering also that since the Moors had been in Town, the streets are become exceeding dirty and filthy, and that the bridges are much worn and out of repair by the number of Hackeries and other carriages which are continually passing over them, and that the Scavenger's duty and the surplus of the Town duty is not sufficient to keep them in proper order, much less to be at any extraordinary expense; and as we can think of no other means to give the sufferers any satisfaction, and we flatter ourselves they will be so contented with this as to prevent any reflection upon the Company or us. It is agreed to comply with the proposal of the castes; who being called in were acquainted therewith, and having promised to pay the money in two months."

The following entry respecting the powder manufactory, and the difficulty of getting the natives to work in it, will be found worthy of notice.

"Wednesday, 17th March, 1742: The stamps at the powder house having blown up some months ago, by which accident several persons were killed and others wounded; and as there is always great difficulty in getting coolies to work in the powder house, the Board thought proper to make some

allowance to those who were wounded, and to the families of those who were killed.

"Agreed also to allow the powder maker one pagoda per candy more for making the powder, to enable him to allow his coolies a better pay; which it is hoped will prevent our being under a necessity of forcing them to work in the powder house, which has been a method too often taken more especially since the late accidents."

---

## CHAPTER XLV.

GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON,

*(Continued.)*

1742—43.

The capture of Trichinopoly by the Mahrattas was followed by a short period of tranquillity at Madras. The elements of conflict were seething in every quarter of India, whilst all danger seemed for a while to have passed away from Fort St. George. Subder Ali continued Nabob of Arcot, but being in constant fear of the Nizam, his family still resided at Black Town under the protection of the English. The Mahrattas had turned away from the south to carry out their designs against the power of the Mogul Emperor at Delhi. Such was the state of things in the spring of 1742, when the events recorded in the present chapter fairly begin.

Our first extracts refer to an outrage committed by a Portuguese Captain from Macao upon his mate. The matter is curious, partly from the serious character of the punishment inflicted by the Captain, and partly as illustrating the administration of the law in the olden time.

"Monday, 24th May, 1742. The President acquainted the Board, that he was yesterday informed that one Elias Manuel Graces, Captain of the "Noesa Senhora de Rozario," (a ship belong-

ing to Macao, lost sometime since on this coast to the Southward) had cruelly beaten, and cut off the ears of one of the mates of the said ship at his lodgings in the Black Town. He had accordingly sent the Captain of the guard thither with orders, if he found it to be so, to secure the said Captain till the Board should consider what was proper to do in this matter; and also to bring with him to the Fort any persons of the house, who could give any information therein. That it being Sunday, and almost evening, when the Captain of the guard returned with the said Elias Manuel Graces, he had not given the Council the trouble to meet then, but had ordered the said Macao Captain to be confined in the Fort till the matter could be enquired into this morning.

"The Board being sat, and the Portuguese Captain, the mate, and witnesses attending, with Francisco Peixoto, Notary public of the Portuguese Church, and Padre Severial to swear the witnesses—Theodosio Martins, Manoel Rocha Pimentel, Manoel Ignatio, Padre Jacinto de Almeida, and Francisco Peixoto, were severally examined; but the Board having no very good interpreters, they were ordered to draw up in writing what they knew concerning the matter, in the form of depositions, and when ready to acquaint the Secretary therewith. But before they withdrew the Macao Captain was asked, what he had to say for himself. He replied, that he had no intention in what he had done to offer any insult or cast any reflection on the Justice or Government of the place; but that being informed the persons he had employed

to look about the country for the mate, had secured him and were bringing him to St. Thomé, he went thither to receive him from them; that it having been repeatedly affirmed to him (the Captain), by many of the people belonging to the ship, that the said mate (Theodosio Martins) had lost the ship on purpose, in combination with other persons on board, and at the instigation of some of his (the Captain's) enemies at Macao, — in resentment of the injuries he had suffered thereby (having lost his all), and of the trouble and charge he had been at about the said mate, he had, upon his meeting him near St. Thomé, ordered his Coffres to cut the mate's ears; nor did he design any thing more by ordering him to be whipped, than to make him confess upon what inducement, or at whose instigation, he ran the ship ashore.

"The Captain, having finished what he had to say, was remanded back to his lodgings in the Fort, and then the Board adjourned."

"Thursday, 3rd June, 1742. The several depositions of Theodosio Martins, Manoel Rouchia Pimentel, Manoel Ignatio, Padre Jacinto de Almeida, and Francisco Peixoto, were now delivered in, and sworn to before the Board; and translates of the same being read as entered hereafter, and the witnesses and others withdrawn, the Board took consideration how to proceed in this affair. — And there being no doubt whether the mate's ears were cut at St. Thomé, and there is no proof that they were not (the Coffres who executed the Captain's orders being dead or not to be found); — it was



made a question whether, notwithstanding the Charter give us power to try all crimes and offences committed within our town, or within ten miles of the same, yet if this fact was perpetrated in the territories, and under the jurisdiction of another prince, and the offender as well as the offended being subjects of the King of Portugal, it was not ground for an objection to our authority and might be the occasion of some complaint in Europe. Another doubt was, whether if the fact had been committed, or was cognizable here, it was properly *Majhem*. If it was, we recollect no trial upon the statute of the 22nd and 23rd of Charles the Second, except that of Coke and Woodburne, which was a very particular and extraordinary case. Besides that some of our Law books say, that cutting off the ear is no *Majhem quia latens*; and for that offence an indictment may be at the sessions. But besides what has been said before, if we should keep the Captain here to try him for the assault, and in consequence thereof the Court should think fit to fine him, it is uncertain how long he would remain in prison before he would be able to pay it; having been supported by charity ever since his being here. It was agreed upon the whole to transmit the affidavits, with a state of the case to the Governor of Marao; and that the President be desired to procure the said Captain a passage on the 'Sancta Catharina,' that is shortly bound thither, and to detain him in custody till he goes off."

The depositions of two of the witnesses are sufficiently curious to be worthy of extract; accord-

ingly we print them exactly as they appear in the consultation books.

" By order of the Honourable the Governor, I, Notary public and Scrivener for the Roman Catholics of this city, have received the deposition of Theodosio Martins, mate of the ship that was lost of Captain Elias Manoel Graces; the said mate declared that he, having relied on some persons at Ginjee who promised to help him with means to get away from this coast, the deponent resolved thereupon to come to St. Thomé, and brought in his company another man named Estevaso; and being come at a village on the other side of St. Thomé called Trivanboor, the said Estevaso left him and went to an arrack shop; and that the said mate remained there waiting for him. In the meanwhile arrived one named Paulo, together with whom he proceeded a little distance on their way towards a choultry, in order to shelter themselves from the rain. There were some Malabars, together with one that had a military coat and grenadier's cap on. The deponent coming out from that place, the said Malabars assaulted and seized the said mate fast, and brought him hither; Paulo and Estevaso separated from them taking the road to St. Thomé. Wednesday the 30th of May, between 2 and 3 o'clock after midnight, they delivered him to the Captain at his house; who kept the deponent bound as he was until the morning of the next day, being Thursday, when he put him in irons; and Friday the 1st instant about 9 and 10 o'clock in the morning he was fastened to a ladder, and whipped by a Coffree;

which being done, another Coffree named Ventura was ordered to cut the deponent's ears off, and that Manoel Ignacio being sent for the Captain ordered him to cure them. To all that contains herein, the said mate has already taken his oath in the presence of his honour. In truth whereof he has signed this as witnessed by me, Madraspatanam, 4th June 1742, N.S. Frano. de Seque. Peixoto, Notary Public.

"THEODOSIO MARTINS."

"By order of the Honorable the Governor, I, Notary Public and Scrivener for the Roman Catholics of this city, have received the deposition of Manoel Rocha Pimentel, of what he knew concerning the case that happened between Captain Elias Manoel Graces and his mate, Theodosio Martins, both inhabitants of the city of Macao; and the said Manoel Rocha Pimentel deposes, that on Friday the first instant, about 2 o'clock in the morning, he awaked with the tumult of the mate's coming in; and hearing of his arrival the deponent went to the place where the mate was, and from a distance he saluted him, saying that he was glad of his arrival; and that in the same moment the deponent went to rest again without making any further reflection. And in the morning, being daylight, he awoke with the noise of the whips that the Captain was giving the mate; and going to the place of execution he saw the said mate without ears; and on his asking the Coffrees, they told him that they had been cut out of the districts of St. Thomé, where the said Captain went to take charge of the said mate; and to all that contains herein,

the deponent declares to have taken his oath in the presence of his Honour. In truth whereof he has signed this as witnessed by me, Madraspatanam, 4th June 1742, N.S.

MANOEL ROCHA PIEMMENTEL."

The following curious notices of the arrival of an Ambassador from the Xerif of Mecca explain themselves.

"Thursday, 12th August, 1742. Arrived ship 'Benyun,' Captain Robert Baillie, from Judda; with one Shakh Ibrahim a passenger, and sent as Ambassador from the Xerif."

"Monday, 16th August 1742 The President acquaints the Board, that having been informed upon the landing of the Judda Ambassador, it was customary and proper to make him a present of some provisions, he had caused to be sent him the several things mentioned in the list now produced, and entered hereafter, which is approved; and it is further agreed, that a house be found him at the Company's charge during his stay here, which it is thought will be but short."

"List of provisions sent to the Ambassador of the Xerif of Mecca, on his landing here from Judda the 13th August.

Fine rice.....	50	Masala.
Coarse rice.....	60	do.
Horse gram.....	60	do.
Gram.....	12	do.
Ghee.....	3	Duppers.
Sugar.....	1	Candy.
Sugar candy.....	5	Masala.

Sleepers.....	20	
Fowls.....	50	
White Caps and Saucers.....	20	
Dishes.....	12	
Half Fishes.....	12	
Plates.....	50	
Greens.....		
Pepper.....	4	Via.
Gumms.....	20	do.
Garlic.....	4	do.
Cloves, Mace and Cinnamon.....		
Fire-wood.....	1000	Sticks.
Boiled nuts.....	10	Pollams
Nuts.....	150	
Beetles.....	0	Bundles.
Cardamoms.....		
Gumney bags.....	30	
Cooly hire.....		

The value of the foregoing amounted to pagodas 23, fanams 26, and cash 54.

The following letter from Mr. Foxall the Mint Master to the Governor in Council of Fort St. George, is interesting so far as it furnishes a clear account of the process of coining money in the Madras Mint a hundred and twenty years ago.

"Honorable Sir and Sirs,

"It is a great concern to me to observe by an extract of the General letter from England, that the Honorable Company should have the least shadow of reason to suspect that I have been any way negligent in my duty towards them; for I do assure your Honors, that I have at all times used my utmost care and diligence, as much as in me lay, to keep the minters to their weight and standard in all the moneys that have been coined since my time; and that I never discovered any

attempt to adulterate the coin, but in the affair of Rangum with which I took care to acquaint this Honorable Board.

"The method of coinage in the Tower of London, differs much from what is used here; it being impossible to adulterate the gold and silver there, after the Assay Master has tried them, being cast into bars, before the assays are taken. Those bars afterwards run through flattening mills, the money cut out with an engine, milled and stamped, but no more melted. The constant method here has been, first to melt the gold or silver, and break it into small grains or powder; the muster is taken by the Assay Master; after which (if of the proper standard, the grains or powder is distributed among a great number of coolies in several work-houses or godowns: who weigh every rupee and pagoda separate, and afterwards deliver them to other coolies to melt. Different persons receive them to flat, and others to stamp. By which method of working, your Honors must be very sensible, that if it was not for some confidence which must be put in the undertakers, and the fear of punishment in such as should be detected, my utmost care and vigilance could not prevent from adulterations. The only check upon them, and what I frequently make use of after the first trial, is to take musters of their moneys in their presence to assay after it is finished, to let them see I have a watchful eye over them.

"What I have already said, with the present flourishing state of the mint, will I humbly hope induce my Honorable Masters to believe that I have not been any way negligent in my duty hi-

thereto, and shall take my utmost care that they have no cause of complaint in future."

I am,

Honorable Sir and Sirs,

Your most obedient and humble Servant,

SIDNEY FOXALL.

Fort St. George, 16th August 1742."

The dreadful diseases which occasionally broke out amongst ships' crews in the Olden Time, may be gathered from the following entry.

"Wednesday, 15th September 1742. The President communicates to the Board a letter he received last night from Captain Bookey of the 'Shaftsbury,' advising that he anchored in twelve fathoms water the 13th instant at seven in the morning, five leagues to the northward of Pulicat, but could not possibly weigh his anchor again before he received assistance, having buried twenty-two hands in the passage, and sixty-five were so ill that they were of no use to the ship. He added that on the receipt of the said letter, he had given order for getting ready a supply of oxen, sheep, greens, water, limes and other necessary provisions; and thought it proper, with the Board's approbation to send eighty hands of the Gunroom Crew to assist in bringing the ship hither; that Captain Way's long boat would be ready to set out with a part of the hauls and provisions this morning; and the rest might follow in the afternoon on a country boat he had ordered to be engaged for that service."



Our next entry is very suggestive.

"Wednesday, 6th October, 1742. Some of the Military having been guilty of such disorders and irregularities as make it proper to change their quarters, it is agreed to send them on the 'Shaftsbury' to the Bay, where they may perhaps behave better."

We now enter upon the entries in the records which refer to that tragical event in the history of Vellore, known as the assassination of Subder Ali. All lovers of the graphic narrative of old Orme, will be sufficiently familiar with the details of this conspiracy, which forms so striking an illustration of the blood-thirsty character of Native rule; but still a brief outline of the facts may not be unacceptable to the general reader.

For thirty years the musnud of the Carnatic had been occupied in succession by the Newayetch Nabobs\*—Sadatullah Khan, Dost Ali, and Subder Ali. Dost Ali however had taken advantage of the convulsions of the empire to withhold the revenues due to the Nizam. His son Subder Ali was therefore in mortal fear of incur-

---

\* The Newayets, or "new comers," were originally Arabs, who about the end of the first century after the time of Mahomet (i. e. about A. D. 700) migrated from Arabia to India, to escape from the cruelties of the then Governor of Irak. These exiles were rich and respectable, and belonging to the famous family of Hashem. One party landed on the coast of Malabar and were called Newayets; others landed on the coast of Coromandel and were called Lubbies. The Lubbies pretend to one common origin with the Newayets, and attribute their black complexion to intermarriage with

ring the Nizam's resentment. He had, as we have seen, despatched the women and children of his family to Madras; and he no longer kept his court in the open and defenceless city of Arcot, but took up his residence in the famous citadel at Vellore. Meantime, an assessment had been levied from all the towns and forts in the Carnatic, in order to discharge the ransom due to the Mahrattas. At that time the richest fief subject to the Nabobship of Arcot, was that of Vellore, where the Nabob was staying. The Governor of Vellore was Mortez Ali. This man was a relative to Subder Ali; he had also married Subder Ali's sister; and these circumstances, combined with the reception he was giving to the Nabob at Vellore, induced him to believe that he ought to be excused from paying his share of the ransom due to the Mahrattas. If however Mortez Ali had been permitted to escape, other Governors of other forts would have refused to pay up. Accordingly, Subder Ali insisted upon the quota being paid by Mortez Ali, and threatened to dispossess him of the government of Vellore if he continued to keep back the money. Accordingly Mortez Ali

---

the Natives. The Newayets however affirm that the Lubbies are the descendants of their domestic slaves; and certainly the physiognomy, stature, and form of the Lubbies, present a strong resemblance to the Natives of Abyssinia. The Newayets of the western coast preserved the purity of their original blood, by systematically avoiding intermarriage with the Indians, and even with the highest Muscuman families, for many centuries after the establishment of the Muscuman dynasties of Dekkan. See Wilks, Vol. I. p. 242.

then resolved of putting to death his brother-in-law.

The great festival of the Mohorrum took place in the beginning of October 1742. The army of the Nabob was encamped without Vellore; but Subder Ali was attended within the fort by a body of guards and a numerous retinue. On the 2nd of October, which that year was the great day of the festival, the Nabob's servants asked permission to celebrate the feast in their own families; and Subder Ali accordingly gave leave to all his retinue and guards, excepting four persons only. On that very evening his provisions were poisoned. The Nabob felt the effects of the poison, but overcame them; and having no suspicion that his sufferings had arisen from any but natural causes, he retired to rest as usual. Meantime, Mortez Ali had found an assassin who would make all sure. A Patan, whose wife had been outraged by Subder Ali, joyfully accepted the commission. He engaged some Abyssinian slaves, and led them at midnight to the apartment of the Nabob. The few servants sleeping there were overpowered at once. The Nabob was awakened by the noise, and endeavoured to escape through the window; but the Patan rushed upon him, and after upbraiding him with his adultery put him to death with several stabs of his dagger. The excitement caused by this event, and the circumstances immediately following it, may be gathered from the official records of the time, which we now place before our readers.

“ Wednesday, 6th October, 1742. The President

acquaints the Board, that he was waked at 2 o'clock yesterday morning by an express from the Havildar of Poanamallee, advising that the Nabob had been murdered in Vellore Fort by the Killedar Mortez Ali Khan, who had also imprisoned Meer Assad and Boocunjee Coshedos, the first his chief minister, the other his shroff; and as it might be apprehended such an event would be followed by great commotions in the country, and that the troops might disperse themselves about the province and plunder it; as soon as it was day light, he (the President) had given orders to double the guards, and all our people to be upon duty; and particularly that no Meer's horse should enter the Town or pass the Mettahs without particular leave. These orders alarmed the Nabob's family at Black Town, who sent several messages to enquire the reason of them, and if any advices were come in from the Country; but nobody cared to tell them the news till about 12 at noon, when they were advised of it by letters from the Dewan of Vellore. About the same time Kistnajee Puntaloo received a letter from Mahomed Khan Jalouze, a commander of 2000 horses at Arcot; who only wrote that the Nabob had been killed by Mortez Ali Khan. This last also wrote a letter to Kistnajee Puntaloo, and enclosed in it one to the President; translate of which, and the answer thereto, is entered hereafter."

"*From Nabob Mortez Ali Khan Bahander, Killedar of Vellore.*"

"I believe you are informed of what has passed

here. You may be easy in your mind, and take care of your business and Government. I shall be at Arcot very shortly and settle the country. What I can say more?"

*"To Nabob Mortez Ali Khan Bahauder, from Governor Benyon."*

"By the receipt of your letter I observe what has passed. Whatever God pleases to appoint must happen. You write me to be easy in my mind, and the receipt of your letter made it so. I wish God may settle all things for the best."

Twelve days after the receipt of the very short letter of Mortez Ali, and the dispatch of the equally short reply of the Governor Benyon, the following letter from the Vakeel in the Nabob's camp was received at Fort St. George, describing the entry of Mortez Ali into Arcot.

*"From the Vakeel in the camp, received 18th October 1742."*

"On Friday the 15th instant, about nine o'clock in the morning, Nabob Gulam Mortez Ali Khan set out from Vellore in a palankeen, accompanied by Nabob Herasut Khan, and other great men. They first encamped at Herasutpore, a place very near Arcot in the way from Vellore; where after they had rested themselves a little time, they mounted their elephants. Nabob Mortez Ali Khan, and Nabob Hussain Khan Tahir, son of Ahmud Tahir, both sat together in one castle upon an elephant. Herasut Khan, Jienadeen Ali Khan, and Hussain Jaman Khan, the brother-in-law of Mortez Ali Khan sat themselves upon an-

other; and in like manner each nobleman of the province, as Cander Hussain Khan, Hyder Yaur Khan, Anwaradeen Khan, Sadatmund Khan, &c. rode upon an elephant, and followed Mortez Ali Khan into the city of Arcot, with a great army and the beat of noubat. They first went to a mosque commonly called Teeboo Sahib's tomb; where when they had finished their prayers, they went directly with great ceremony into the great house of State, commonly called here the King's palace, where they placed Mortez Ali Khan upon the musund; which is a square place in the hall rightly adorned, where the Subah of the province always sits; and then Heraeut Khan, Hussain Khan Tahir, Cander Hussain Khan, Jienadeen Ali Khan, Buda Sahib of Covelong, Hyder Yaur Khan, Sadatmund Khan, Anwaradeen Khan, Hassan Jaman Khan, Hyder Dil Khan, and several other Khans, Kelledars, Mansubdars, Jamadars, and other officers of State, paid their compliments to him, and presented to him gold rupees, with the accustomed ceremony observed to the Nabob; when noubat was beat three several times, and Mortez Ali Khan proclaimed Subah and Nabob of the province. The fort guns were then fired, and the artillery and other small arms discharged upon that occasion. The Nabob gave all the abovementioned Gentlemen beetlenut and rose water, and sent them to their respective lodgings. A little while after this great ceremony was finished, which was about five o'clock that afternoon, Mahomud Khan, Kelleidar of Timery, came to Arcot and went to



Hussian Khan Tahir, who introduced him to the Nabob, to whom he paid his compliments, made him the accustomed present of gold rupees, received rose water and beetlenut from him, and returned to his place Timery immediately."

"Meer Assad is still under confinement in Vellore.

"The Nabob, before he came out of Vellore, appointed Bauker Sahib and Sidee Sahib to take care of the Fort as his deputies.

"It is reported here that Moarari Row, Viceroy of Trichinopoly, upon hearing the death of Nabob Subder Ali Khan, sent a part of his army towards Wallingondaporum; who plundered and destroyed a great many towns and villages between that place and Tiagagud, and carried great store of booty from hence.

"Boma Rajah, and all the Poligars about Vellore, Arnee, &c., sent a part of their foot under the command of some of their officers, to attend the Nabob from Vellore to Arcot, and they were accordingly in his train.

"Ali Nakey Khan, son of Takiah Sahib or the nephew of the deceased Nabob, who was wounded when they murdered his uncle, has got the liberty to go to Chinnapatnam, and is now in the way thither. They say that Buda Sahib will also get liberty in a day or two to go to Chinnapatnam."

Turning away from these State affairs at Arcot we again take up the thread of domestic events at Madras.



The following petition requires no introduction.  
“The humble petition of the merchants and others, inhabitants of Madraspatnam, whose houses were pulled down on the approach of the Mahrattas.

Sheweth,—That when the Mahrattas invaded and plundered this province, and this place was apprehended to be in danger from them, your petitioners’ houses which stood near the walls of the Black Town, were ordered to be pulled down, and are on account of the ground and bricks taken belonging to each person. But your petitioners have received no satisfaction yet for the losses they suffered thereby. Some of the said houses were two stories high, some were terraced and others boarded within, the workmanship of which cost a considerable deal of money; and ground was bought by your petitioners at 2 pagodas, 1½, and 1¼ pagodas per foot; the bricks cost one pagoda per 1000, besides the hire of oxen to carry them.

“Your petitioners have taken the liberty to mention these particulars to your Honors; and leave their case to your serious consideration; humbly entreating that out of your known regard to the interest and happiness of the inhabitants of this place, you would be pleased to order your petitioners’ payment as it shall appear reasonable to you.”

The matter had already formed the subject of an enquiry by a Committee, and full compensation granted to the inhabitants for the towns destroyed. Of course they had asked for about three times the proper amount of compensation; the ground be-

ing no where worth more than 13 fanams per foot. However that matter was all settled by the Committee.

Meantime, public affairs at Arcot had undergone another phase. Mortez Ali found the whole army against him. The officers had engaged to support the cause of the family of Subder Ali, and officers and soldiers demanded immediate payment of the whole of the arrears due. Mortez Ali could not face the storm. Accordingly he disguised himself in a woman's dress, and at night escaped from Arcot in a covered palanquin, and fortunately for him reached his fort at Vellore without interruption.

Immediately after the flight of Mortez Ali was discovered, the army placed the young son of Subder Ali, named Mahomed Seiad Khan, upon the throne of the Carnatic. Full particulars of the grants which Governor Benyon obtained from the young Nabob on his accession will be found in the following extracts from the records.

"Thursday, 23rd December, 1742. The President acquainting the Board that he is just now informed the young Nabob Mahomed Seiad Khan is to be set upon his maseud this morning, that he ought to make his compliments upon the occasion, and that forty-one gold mohurs will be a proper offering, the Board consented to the same."

"Tuesday, 11th January, 1743. The President lays before the Board the originals and translates of the five following Firmans, under the seal of the young Nabob, viz.

- 1st. Grant of the villages of Ernavore, Sandilva Copang, Vepery, Pernambore, and Poodoopauk.
- 2nd. A grant of the liberty of coining Arcot rupees and pagodas, according to the usage and practice of Country mints.
- 3rd. For lessening the duties on sundry goods brought in and carried out of Chindadrepettah, and for taking off entirely the duties on other goods as per account thereof entered hereafter.
- 4th. A grant of one adda on every Collum of paddy produced in the countries of Poonamallee, Manineengalom, Peddapellum, and Perembauk, to be applied to the maintenance of the Pagodas at Chindadrepettah.
- 5th. A grant of the village of Cadapauck to Andiapah Naick.

Ordered that the translates be entered hereafter, and the originals deposited with the other Firmans.

#### 1ST GRANT OF THE FIVE VILLAGES.

*Translate of a Decree under the seal of Nabob Saïdulla Khan Bakander, Sobah of Arcot, dated the 4th November 1742.*

"To the Mutsaddys of the country of Poonamallee and Sircar of Tripasore, belonging to the Carnatic of Golecondah and to their successors."

"Be it known unto you, that I have granted five several villages (the produce of which is pagodas 665½ per annum) to Mr. Benyon, Governor of Chinnapatnam for the Company, as a present; and therefore do you deliver them into his possession, and let them remain so for ever from the year Fusly 1152. Observe this as a strict

taukeed and perform it accordingly. Dated the 17th Moon Ramazan in the 25th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah.

*Translate of the contents written on the back of the foregoing Sunnud.*

"Five villages out of the country before named, which produce pagodas 665 $\frac{1}{2}$  every year, are granted to Mr. Benson, Governor of Chinnapatnam for the Company, as a present.

"His Excellency's order by his hand writing is to draw out a sunnud to the following purpose:

"That the vakeel of the said Governor having represented that his master desires the five following villages which are near to Chinnapatnam, they be granted to him as a present.

Ernavore, near Trivatore, produces every year pagodas .....	205 $\frac{1}{2}$
Sadiangopam...do.....do.....	215 $\frac{1}{2}$
Vepery near Egmore (except that ground which belongs to the mettah custom house of the Sircar).....	25 $\frac{1}{2}$
Perrambore near do.....	114 $\frac{1}{2}$
Poodoopaw do.....	105 $\frac{1}{2}$

Pagodas 665 $\frac{1}{2}$

Entered in the book 17, Ramazan in the 25th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah.

END GRANT OF LIBERTY TO COIN ARCOT RUPEES.

*Translate of a Sunnud under the seal of Nobet Sedntalla Khan Behauder, Subah of Arcot, dated the 4th November 1742.*

"To the Mutasadas of the country of Chenna-

patnam and Sircar of Trippasoor, belonging to the Carnatic of Golcondah and to their successors.

"Be it known unto all men that from the beginning of the year Fusly 1152, I have ordered a mint to be erected to coin pagodas and rupees in Chindadrepettah, belonging to Chinnapatnam; and the same to be under the power of Mr. Benyon, Governor of Chennapatnam for the Company. Wherefore do you let the said Governor have and enjoy for the Company all the customs that may arise in the said mint. Observe this as a strict taukerd and perform it accordingly, dated Ramazan 17th, in the 25th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah.

*Translate of the contents written on the back of the foregoing Suannud.* Ordered that a mint may be erected in Chindadrepettah belonging to Chinnapatnam for coining pagodas and rupees, and it may be commenced from the beginning of the year Fusly 1152, and to be under the power of Mr. Benyon, Governor of Chennapatnam for the Company.

"His Excellency's order by his hand-writing is to draw a Suannud to the following purpose.

That Andiappah Naick, Dubash of the Governor of Chennapatnam represented that the Governor desires liberty to erect a mint in Chindadrepettah belonging to Chennapatnam for coining pagodas, rupees &c., and that we should free them from paying us the customs arising thereby, and let the same be applied to the said Governor for

the Company; a *sunnud* is granted for that purpose.

Entered in the Book 19th Moon Ramazan, in the 35th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah which is the 4th November 1742.

### 3RD. GRANT FOR LESSENING DUTIES.

*" Translate of a Cawle granted by Nabob Mahomud Syed Khan, Sabah of Arcot to Ganna Pandurum, &c., merchants of Chindadreepettah belonging to Cheenapataam, dated the 17th moon Ramazan in the 35th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah which is the 4th November 1742.*

" Whereas you have petitioned me to free you from paying custom in the country on your importation and exportation of all goods, drugs, spices, broad cloths, raw silk, silks, thread, grain &c. from Chindadreepettah to Arcot, Pondicherry and Poonamalee, and from those places to Chindadreepettah; and to grant you a *cowle* for paying custom at Egmore mettah in the country of Poonamalee; I have accordingly considered and gratified you therein by this my *Cowle* as follows,

For heavy goods you shall

pay.....	at	Pans. 4½	per bag.
Tobacco.....	at	" 1	" bag.
Coarse and fine thread either white, red or any other colour.....	at	" 1½	" vis.
All drugs, physics, &c.....	at	" 2½	" bag.
Beetle leaves.....	at	" 1	" bag.



Cotton cloths of all sorts either fine or ordinary and of all colours either white, red or blue.....at	Pans. $\frac{1}{2}$	Pauteh
Grain.....at	„ $4\frac{1}{2}$	„ 10 oxl.
Broad cloth fine or ordi- nary.....at	„ $4\frac{1}{2}$	„ pauteh
Silk cloths of all sorts... ..at	„ $1\frac{3}{4}$	„ pauteh
Raw silk fine and ordi- nary.....at	„ $4\frac{1}{2}$	„ bag.

“ I do hereby appoint that custom shall be paid after the forementioned rates upon all goods that are carried from Chindadweepettah to Arcot, Nellore, Lalapetta, Nagore, Nagapatam, Pondicherry, &c., and upon those that are brought from those places to Chindadweepettah; and that you are freed from paying any custom on the following particulars.

“ All hazar cloths which are brought by the Kycola weavers from Lettahpettah, Conjeveram, Pondicherry and other parts of the province to Chindadweepettah, to be sold in the market there, shall be freed from paying custom.

“ Butter, oil, milk, tire, herbs, greens, firewood, bratty, which are brought to be sold at the pettah, are freed from paying custom.

“ As I have thus granted you my Cowle you may freely bring divers sort of goods from all parts, and safely carry on your trade and com-



merce without any suspicion. Dated the day of the month and year abovementioned."

*An account of the duties that have hitherto been paid to the Moors on the following goods and brought to and carried from Chindadweepettah, with an account of duties to be paid henceforward as stipulated in the foregoing ferman, viz.*

	Duties.				
	Paid before		To be paid now		
	P.	C.	P.	C.	
Weightable goods as sugar, sugar candy, lead, tamarin, beetle nut, &c. ....	8	50	4	40	per bag.
Drugs, spices, physics....	3	0	2	20	do
Raw silk.....	10	10	4	40	do
Tobacco.....	5	40	1	0	do
Beetle leaves.....	1	30	0	20	do
Cotton cloths of all sorts and colours.....	2	0	0	10	per pautch.
Silk cloths of all sorts ..	9	0	0	15	do
Broad cloths fine and ordinary.....	18	0	4	40	per piece.
Cotton yarn ordinary and fine and of any colour...	0	15	0	5	per viss.
Grain.....	18	0	4	40	do 10 ox loads

An account of the duties that have hitherto been paid to the Moors on the following goods, &c.

brought to and carried from Chindamrepattah now taken off by the foregoing firman, viz.

	Duties before paid.		
	Rs.	C.	
Bazar cloths of all sorts.....	0	50	per pancha
Butter.....	0	45	per measure
Oil.....	0	25	do
Fire-wood, small.....	0	15	per bundle
Do, large.....	0	20	do
Straw.....	0	15	do
Milk.....	0	15	per
Tire.....	0	40	per great pot
Bratty.....	0	5	per basket
Greens.....	0	40	do
Charcoal.....	1	40	per oxen load.

#### 4TH GRANT FOR MAINTENANCE OF CHINDA- DREPATTA PAGODA.

"*Translaté of a Saunad under the seal of Nubé Edutalla Khan, Bahander, Sahab of Arcot, dated the 4th November 1742.*

"To the Mutasaulays of countries of Tripasore, &c. and Sircars of Tripasore, &c. belonging to the Carnatic of Golconda and to their successors.

"Be it known unto you, that I was lately informed that Cassawa Acharloo of Chindalreepattah has nothing to subsist on, I do therefore grant unto the said Cassawa Acharloo a privilege of one adda of paddy per cullum produced in the said countries &c., and do hereby order you to let him have the said charity gift every year that he

may maintain himself thereby, and always say his prayers for the increase of the riches and prolong the life of his most sovereign Majesty the Great Mogul. Observe this as a strict tankeed, and perform it accordingly. Dated the 17th moon Ramazan in the 25th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah.

*" Translate of the contents writ on the back of the foregoing Sannad.*

A privilege of one adda of paddy per callum produced in the countries of Tripasore, &c. and Sircars of Tripasore, &c. is granted to Cassawa Acharloo of Chindadrecpattah as a charity gift.

" His Excellency's order by his handwriting is to draw out a sannud to the following purpose.

" That the said Cassawa Acharloo having prayed that a privilege of one adda of paddy per callum produced in the countries of Tripasore, &c. and Sircars of Tripasore, &c. may be granted to him as a charity gift, it is granted accordingly.

Names of the countries where the aforesaid privilege is to be allowed, viz.

Country of Tripasore.

Do. Poonamallee Sircar of Tripasore.

Do. Mannimongalum Sircar of Chingleput.

Do. Pedapollum Sircar of Conjeveram.

Do. Perambalur Sircar of Conjeveram.

Entered in the book 17th Ramazan in the 25th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah.

## 5TH GRANT, VILLAGE OF CADAPAUK.

" *Translate of a Sunnud under the seal of Nabob Sadatalla Khan, Bahauder, Soobah of Arcot, dated the 4th November 1742.*

To the Mutasadys of the Country of Poonamallee and Surcar of Tripasore, belonging to the Carnatic of Golcondah and to their successors.

" Be it known unto you, that I have granted a village, named Cadapauk, situated near Mammalley in the Country before named (the produce of which is pagodas  $100\frac{2}{5}$  per annum) to Andepa Naick, Dubash of Chennapatnam, as a present and charity gift; and therefore do you deliver it unto his possession and let him enjoy the produce for ever from the year Fussy 1152. Observe this as a strict taukeed and perform it accordingly. Dated the 17th Moon Ramazan in the 25th year of the reign of the great Mogul Mahomed Shah.

" *Translate of the contents write on the back of the foregoing Sunnud.*

" A village named Cadapauk situated near Mammalley in the country of Poonamallee and Surcar of Tripasore, which produce pagodas  $100\frac{2}{5}$  per annum is granted to Andepa Naick, Dubash of Chennapatnam as a present and charity gift.

" His Excellency's order by his hand writing is to draw out a Sunnud to the following purpose.

" That the said Andepa Naick requested to grant him the village named Cadapauk situated near Chindalreepattah as a present and charity gift which is granted to him accordingly.

One village produce every year—pagodas 100,  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

"Entered in the book 17th moon Ramazan in the 25th year of the reign of the Great Mogul Mahomed Shah.

The alarm excited by the proceedings of the Mahrattas induced the Directors to send out an experienced Engineer officer named Knipe, to report upon the state of the fortifications, the result may be gathered from the following extracts.

"Monday, 24th January, 1743. Major Charles Knipe, having surveyed the fortifications of the Town on the West side from Charles' point to Queen's point, delivers in a report thereof as entered hereafter."

"To the Honourable Richard Benyon Esq., President and Governor and Council of Fort St. George.

"In obedience to your Honour's command, I have taken a survey of your city of Madraspatnam from Charles' point to the Queen's point being that part of the fortification as it is called, which faces towards the Island; but I must take the liberty to assure you it is no fortification at all, but rather an offensive than defensive wall to your garrison. Was it not for the support it has from the several out houses of the inhabitants which are all built against it through the whole extent above mentioned it could not stand; nor was it more than sufficient for a garden wall when first erected. As to the river that runs by it that neither is any addition to the strength of your works, but rather a nuisance to the Town; for I observe in

every part of it, it is continually forded at less than two feet deep.

"The plan laid down for enlarging your city, and carrying a new fortification across the Island from Charles' point to Queen's point abovementioned, I have by your honour's direction very carefully examined, in regard to a foundation, by making small wells of considerable depth from the surface and by boring several foot deeper in the bottom of each of them through the whole extent of the intended fortification; and find the soil is clay and sand, capable of sustaining any weight especially if assisted with a few wells under the foundation near the river side where it is a little spongy. As to the river I will engage to turn that quite off from your Town at a very small expense, and supply its place with a much better fosse, by which the whole Island will be drained and become a very firm and solid tract of land.

"This is humbly submitted to your Honours and the Gentlemen of the Council's consideration by

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

CHARLES KNIFE.

Fort St. George, January 25, 1743."

---

## CHAPTER XLVI.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. RICHARD BENYON.

*(Continued.)*

1743—44.

The Governorship of Mr. Richard Benyon was now drawing to a close, and the last year of his administration forms the subject of the present chapter. The events of this year are interesting, inasmuch as they largely illustrate the position of the British Government at Madras towards the Native Princes. The Nizam entered the Carnatic, partly to settle the affairs of the province, and partly to wrest Trichinopoly from the Mahrattas. Accordingly Governor Benyon sent a mission to carry certain presents to the Nizam, and to procure his favor; and one of the most interesting records brought to light in the present chapter, is a Diary of the proceedings of this mission, from the day it left Madras to the day when it returned from the Nizam's camp before Trichinopoly.

Our first extract illustrates the progress of domestic events.

"Monday, 31st January, 1743. Arcot rupees being risen to three hundred and twenty for one hundred pagodas:—it is agreed that the Import Warehouse-keeper sell one hundred thousand, if he can get that price for so many; and that he de-



live twenty-four chests of silver to be coined into Arcot rupees, that they may be ready to send to the Bay by the first good conveyance that offers."

How this financial operation worked will be seen by the next entries. We are much mistaken if they are not considered curious by our commercial readers.

"Thursday, 10th February, 1743. The Import Warehouse-keeper acquaints the Board that several persons had been with him this morning to purchase Arcot rupees; that they had not yet offered better than 315 per 100 pagodas, but possibly would very soon bid more, and therefore desired the directions of the Board; who taking the same into consideration, and that even 315 is a very good price, that the turns in this business are very sudden, and an opportunity of getting a better price may be lost by waiting till the Council can be got together: agreed that it be left to the Warehouse-keeper, with the consent of the President, to negotiate the sale of one hundred thousand Arcot rupees upon the best terms he can; designing to reserve the rest for the Bay: and therefore ordered that the remainder of the bullion be delivered to Langa Chetty, to be coined in the mint at the pettah upon the usual terms.

"Thursday, 17th February, 1743. The Import Warehouse-keeper acquaints the Board, that in the afternoon of the 10th instant he was bid after the rate of 310 rupees for 100 pagodas, and by eight at night 305. At which rate with the consent of the President he disposed fifty thousand; that the next morning the merchants offered to

take two lacs at 300; which being one hundred and fifty thousand more than the last consultation warranted the sale of, he immediately repaired to the President; when upon considering together the great price that was offered for the rupees, and that the money laid out in gold mohurs would produce in the Bay upwards of one hundred and fifty Arcot rupees for one hundred pagodas, they did not doubt the Board would approve of the sale of the additional hundred and fifty thousand; and, therefore, he, the Warehouse-keeper, went immediately and struck with the Merchants for the two lacs they wanted; the rupees to be taken away in one month, and the pagodas to be paid down as the rupees are taken out of the Warehouse. The Board could not but approve of the bargain, rupees being this day at three hundred and sixteen, and no buyers."

We must now turn back a few days in order to exhibit the progress of foreign affairs. It will be seen that the Nizam of the Dekkan was advancing into the Carnatic to settle the affairs of Arcot. But the extracts will explain themselves.

"Saturday, 5th February, 1743. The President acquainted the Board, that by several letters from Wandewash, he is informed that it is taken much notice of, that we have made no compliment to the court there, upon the birth of the Nabob's brother; (Ali Dost Khan) and after some discourse about the state of affairs in the country, the Board agreed that the President might send to the amount of about six hundred pagodas including charges,

"The President at the same time acquainted the Board, that he believed there would soon be occasion to put the Company to a more considerable expense; for that it was no longer doubted but Nizam-ul-Mulk would come to Arcot;—in which case it would be necessary to send presents to him, and to his son Nazir Jung, suitable to their rank; and as it is also to be supposed he will either confirm the present Nabob or appoint another, in either of which cases we must pay our compliments,—it was agreed that the Warehouse-keeper, assisted by Coja Petrus, look about the Town and purchase such things as they have reason to believe will be acceptable upon the several occasions."

"Thursday, 24th February, 1743. There being some information that Nizam-ul-Mulk, with his son Nazir Jung, have thought of coming down to the place;—Ordered that the Warehouse-keeper lay in a quantity of fine rice, horse gram, butter, and other provisions; as likewise some Persian fruit, agreeable to what may be expected upon such an occasion; and that he consult Coja Petrus and Hodjee Adder for the quantity of each sort.

"Tuesday, 1st March, 1743. The Board then took into consideration to what amount it would be proper to send in presents to Arcot; and Coja Petrus and Hodjee Adder attending, Coja Petrus produced a letter from Imaum Sahib; who writes it would be necessary to send presents not only to Nizam-ul-Mulk, but also to his son Nazir Jung, and to Coja Abdulla Khan; which last is at pre-

sent named for Soobah of this province. After some time spent in debating this matter, it was agreed to make out a list to the amount of 13,000 pagodas or thereabout ; which list should be sent to Inaam Sahib, and to leave it to him to divide the particulars in such manner as he should think proper ; that Hodjee Addee be desired to write the President's letters to Nizam-ul-Mulk, Nazir Jung, and Coja Abdulla Khan ; and that the Company's Brahmin and Moollah do go with them ; and when the lists are formed, agreeable to Inaam Sahib's directions, they be enclosed in the letters ; for which purpose they are to carry the President's seal along with them.

"Messrs. Thomas Eyre, Samuel Harrison, and Lieutenant Holland were appointed to go with the presents, and ordered to get themselves ready as soon as possible.

"The purport of a letter from the President to Inaam Sahib agreed on ; this last to contain more at large the good offices we expect from him ; particularly a confirmation of the grant of the five villages, and the liberty of coining Arcot rupees ; and to obtain a dastuck for passing the Company's calicoes free of Juncan through the country ; that these services performed, we shall not be ungrateful."

"Monday, 7th March, 1743. The President acquaints the Board that himself with the Export Warehouse-keeper, Coja Petrus, and Hodjee Addee, had pitched upon such things as they thought most proper to send as presents to Arcot, to the value agreed upon last consultation ; and that the

whole are packed up and ready to set out to-morrow.

"Agreed that 600 rupees, 200 pagodas in gold, and 200 pagodas in fanams, be delivered Mr. Eyre for paying batta to the peons and coolies on the road, and during their stay in the camp; and that if more be wanted that he carry a letter of credit on Boocunjee Caushedass.

"Then a set of instructions was also read and agreed on as entered hereafter.

"To Messrs. Thomas Eyre, Samuel Harrison and John Holland,

"Gentlemen,

"We have appointed you to attend the presents now sending to Arcot for Nizam-ul-Mulk, Nazir Jung, and Coja Abdalla Khan. The letters sent by you for them are mere letters of compliment, and to enclose the lists of presents sent to each.

"Those lists must be framed at Arcot, agreeable to the directions of Imaum Sahib, to whom a list of the whole is sent to be divided as he thinks proper.

"You will acquaint Imaum Sahib, that as you are entire strangers to the customs and ceremony to be observed at the durbar, you must rely upon his information and advice in those matters. He will doubtless tell you that at your first audience it will be proper for Mr. Eyre to present Nizam-ul-Mulk, &c. with some gold mohurs in the Governor's name; and will tell you the number, as well as how many each of the rest of the Gentlemen should present at the same time.

"We suppose your audience will be but short,

and that after the common compliments are over you will have to retire. If nevertheless any questions should be asked you about our trade and privileges, the more general your answers are the better. As to our trade they know how much money we lay out in the country; and we carry no money out but what we bring in, and should carry away less if we could lay out more in these parts.

"The privileges we have were granted us by Zulfiar Khan, and other great men of the country; and afterwards confirmed to us by the great Mogul Ferokhsere; and for what more is wanting to enable us to carry on our trade with ease, we must depend upon his Excellency's favour.

"We know not what occasion you may have for money to pay the darbar charges; but we have delivered Mr. Eyre 500 gold mohurs, and 500 pagodas in rupees, fanams, and pagodas. We also deliver you a letter of credit on Boocunjee Canshedess, who will supply you with what money your occasions require.

We are, Gentlemen,  
Your affectionate friend,

RICHARD BENTON."

"Monday, 14th March, 1743. The President acquaints the Board he has received a letter from Mr. Eyre, advising that many of their coolies having deserted upon the road had a good deal retarded their journey; that Nizam-ul-Mulk was upon his march Southward, and he doubted whether he should be able to overtake him before he should be got out of the province; however he had wrote Inaam Sahib of his being on

the way, and desired also directions from hence how far to proceed. Which being taken into consideration, the President was desired to write Mr. Eyre to follow the camp, except he should receive directions from Imaum Sahib to the contrary."

"Monday, 2nd May, 1743. Mr. Eyre arriving in Town last night from Nabob Nizam-ul-Mulk Asaf Jah's camp, took his place again at the Board, and promised to deliver in the Diary and the particulars of the expenses of his journey to and reception at the camp, so soon as they can be copied out fair.

Nizam-ul-Mulk, having sent a horse and Secrpaw for the President, which are lodged at St. Thome, it was proposed and agreed to receive the same to-morrow in the afternoon."

DIARY OF OCCURRENCES IN THE JOURNEY TO  
TRICHINGOPOLY WITH A PRESENT TO NIZAM-UL-  
MULK, NAZIR JUNG, AND COJA ABDULLA  
KHAN.

"March, 9th. Early this morning, mustered the coolies, and finding several had left us in the night, and that some parcels were not come; wrote to Town for them, and for coolies in the room of those deserted; for which we waited there till evening, and then sparing some from the palankeens &c. went forward to Conditor; from whence wrote again for the peons and coolies wanting, and waited for them all day; wrote also for some broad cloth for presents to the Nabob's officers.

"—, 11th. Late this morning arrived at Perimbadore. In the evening from Saucā Rannah's



choultry, wrote to advise Imamm Sahib that we were endeavouring to reach the camp as fast as we could bring the presents.

"—, 12th. About noon arrived at Conjeveram, where Hussain Sahib the Phousdar came to see us, and told us the camp was on the march, and that there was no knowing where it would make any stay; therefore advised us to follow as fast as we could. After having got some oxen, and more coolies here, in room of others also deserted from this place; in the evening went forward for Choulumbadee, and there received advice from the Vakeel of the 8th, that the camp was then removing from Trinomalee to Manlovepetta. But with hopes that it might make some stay thereabouts, we judged it our duty to proceed after it.

"—, 13th. We were detained for want of more Conjeveram coolies till the afternoon; and at night arrived at Trivature.

"—, 14th. This morning the Havildar ordered the goods to be stopped at the Metta. Sent the dubash to know the reason of it, who brought word that the Havildar said he was informed we had some goods belonging to private merchants and for sale. But Paupa denying it, and by some acquaintance with the managing Brahmin, after a stay of about two hours, found credit to get them passed; as also for an Hircarra and ten coolies, and then proceeded to Marapa Naick's tope; from thence in the afternoon to Viziamunglum at 5 o'clock; where more coolies having left us, we sent to Chitapat to get others.

"—, 15th. Waited for coolies and straw for the

Oxen, till the afternoon ; arrived at Conjevaram, from whence we wrote to the Kiledar of Gingee for leave to wait upon him.

" —, 16th. Arrived in Gingee at noon ; the Kiledar sent his Brahmin to welcome us, and with some provisions. In the evening we visited the Kiledar, who received us kindly. At night twenty-two coolies deserted.

" —, 17th. Sent the dubash with a present to the Kiledar of 9 yards scarlet, one piece of Aurora, and a chest of rosewater, as an acknowledgment for the assistance he had offered us.

" —, 18th. Mr. Eyre observing that by the frequent occasions for taking up coolies, and the time and distance exceeding what was thought necessary when we left Madras, if we proceed we shall want money to pay the people. Agreed therefore that the dubash enquire where we may take it up for bills on Port St. George or Port St. David, and let us know the rates.

" —, 19th. Arrived a letter from the Honorable the Governor, acquainting that as the French have sent a present so far as Trichinopoly, he thinks it necessary that we should not fall short of them in respect, but proceed thither also. And the Kiledar offering us about the value of 2000 Arcot rupees in Welandore fanams for our bill on the Deputy Governor and Council of Port St. David, payable to Rangapills of Pondicherry, —agreed to accept it, and pay the necessary advances to the coolies for Trichinopoly directly.

" —, 20th. Having now got a supply of oxen and coolies, the latter in room of those that left us

here in the night, and for the former discharged those taken at Conjeveram; and as we have heard some straggling parties of Mahratta horde have been about plundering the villages,—agreed to take with us five and twenty horse the Killidar offered us, as a guard to the goods, and one of the Hircarras to show the road. Gave Baba Row, the Killidar's bramin, 5 yards of scarlet cloth; and the Killidar being sick, sent the dubash with our compliments of leave, and went forward to Anandapuram.

"—, 21st. Got at noon to Verncholavarum; from whence having travelled too far in the heat, for want of water cannot get the oxen to proceed further till the morning.

"—, 22nd. Travelled all day for want of water till four in the afternoon. Arrived at Yelva Narcore; sent the dubash with a compliment to the new Killidar there, and to enquire news of the Camp, that it was on the banks of Coleroon river.

"—, 23rd. As the goods were here passing the Mettas, they were stopped upon some intelligence that there was private merchant's goods among them. But upon application to the Killidar, and declaring that we knew of none; after some detention he acquiesced to let them go on. Travelled for want of good water till three in the afternoon (in which six of the people fainted); and arrived at Chila Nessalore, where about forty of Imaum Sahib's peons joined us, and brought their Master's answer to ours from Conjeveram, that he should be glad to see us as soon as possible. The coolies too much fatigued, cannot proceed till the morning.

" —, 24th. About one o'clock arrived at Toolare river; the people here also too much overcome with heat to go on in the afternoon.

" —, 25th. In the morning got to Wolgundapuram, where in the afternoon came in Share Mahomud Khan, Killidar of Tagagara, with some horse and peons from Imaum Sahib, as a further convoy for us.

" —, 26th. Set forward at near noon, and towards sunset reached Oetatore; where hearing of some robberies and murder there the night before by the Callar people, kept as good a guard as we could all night.

" —, 27th. Set out early this morning, and after a rest in the middle of the day, arrived at Marloor, in view of the camp at sunset; where the Nabob's Hircarras coming to enquire who we were, we sent to advise Imaum Sahib, that we were ready to come into camp to such place as he should appoint for us.

" —, 28th. This morning paid and dispatched the Ginjee horsemen; and in the afternoon went through the camp to the place assigned us; and pitched all the tents that evening in view of Trinchinopoly town, surrounded at some distance by Nizam's forces under the command of Coja Abdulla Khan, Rajah Shandrasein, Rajah Janjee, Meer Assad, and Shaik Lutfulla Khan. Sent our compliments, which were returned by Imaum Sahib, that he would come to us in the morning.

" —, 29th. Buckanjee Cossidas, the camp Sheriff, coming to see us gave us advice as to affairs

in the camp. We mentioned our letter of credit to him from his gomastas, which he said he was ready to comply with. Accordingly we sent for 2,000 rupees on it in the evening. Presented Share Mahmud Khan, who attended us from Wolgundapuram, with one piece of Aurora; and gave 150 rupees for provisions to his horse and peons. In the afternoon received a visit from Imaum Sahib; presented him some gold mohurs, and delivered the Governor's letter to him. He told us he had acquainted the Nabob of our arrival; and that Meer Mucktada Khan was ordered, with a party of 4,000 horse and as many foot, to conduct us to the Nabob in the morning; and desired we would be ready to receive him in a proper manner; and after some discourse he received beetle and took leave.

"—, 30th. About 8 this morning, the Nabob's officer came to us, with a guard of horse and foot, and two elephants, with drum and colours; and told us the Nabob was glad to hear of our arrival in camp, and had ordered him to conduct us to him.

"After the usual compliments we presented him, as by the list of presents; and after his taking beetle we proceeded with him, and was carried to the public darbar, where the Nabob was sitting attended by his Omrahs, Nabobs, Rajahs, and other great men; and making our obeisances in front at a considerable distance, we were shown a place on the carpets, and to sit down there. About an hour after, when the Nabob rose from the darbar, he sent for us into private apartments. Whereupon his speaking our welcome, we paid

the Governor's respect to him; and he bid us sit down; and then honoured us with a great deal of free discourse on indifferent matters. Coffee was also served to us, with the honour of the fans. This being the first audience nothing was said of the present; and in something more than an hour he gave us beetle, and we withdrew and returned to our tents; where the Nabob and Imaum Sahib each sent us a dinner. In the afternoon received a list from Imaum Sahib of what goods he had assigned for the presents to the Nizam; which we got unpacked and sorted out that night, and sent early next morning to the Nabob.

"—, 31st. The goods being sent and opened at the Nabob's tents, went to wait on him at the durbar; and that business being over the Nabob sent for us to a private tent, where the goods lay opened, and we were desired to sit. The Nabob observed them very nearly, and took many of the parcels in hand, and said they were very good; and, of the painted looking glass and some others; that he would keep some himself, and send also some of them to the Mogul, and would tell him he had them of the Governor of Chennapatnam. Imaum Sahib, upon seeing that notice taken of them (which was not then interpreted us), got up and made his salams. Coffee was served, and after about an hour's discourse we retired.

"In the evening happened a very violent squall of wind and rain, which blew down some of the Nabob's tents and a great many others; and ours were with much difficulty kept from falling which made us think it lucky that we had delivered the

Nabob's goods; and that those remaining with us were kept from any damage by the weather.

"April, 1st. Sent the Mulla and Warehouse Cannacopiley, to count out the presents to the Nabob's daroga, or Warehouse-keeper. Sent the dubash to attend Imaum Sahib, and see if he should have any other commands for us. He asked if we were satisfied with our reception; and bid to write advice of it to the Governor and to request of him some concave looking glasses; which, as by the sample sent us, he said would be very acceptable to the Nabob. Agreed therefore that we write his said request to the Governor, and sent the glass as he desires with it.

"—, 2nd. About 9 o'clock we attended the darbar, was afterwards sent for to a private tent, where we sat sometime; was served with coffee and the fans, while the Nabob's discourse was chiefly on enquiry into the customs of the Europeans and their discipline in war.

"—, 4th. Sent the dubash again to ask Imaum Sahib when we should deliver the Governor's letter to the Nabob; as also, when we may expect to be introduced to Nazir Jung. To which he said,—  
"Desire the Gentlemen to come to darbar, and I will do it for them." Attended the darbar, and was sent for afterwards to sit in the private apartment; had the usual honors of coffee &c., but nothing done in the business promised by Imaum Sahib.

"Came in five oxen with broad cloth for presents to the Nabob's officers; and some oil and



other necessaries that were detained by some troubles on the road.

"—, 5th. Sent the dubash again to Inaam Sahib, desiring to know when we would present the Governor's letter to the Nabob. He answered there was no occasion to be in a hurry for it, that he would get an answer to it when we were ready to return; and that he would take a fit opportunity to ask the Nabob's leave to visit Nazir Jung. This day, being Tuesday, no darbar held. Received lists from Inaam Sahib of particulars for presents to be got ready against he should send for them.

"—, 6th. At 10 o'clock attended the darbar, and was afterwards called to the private tents as usual.

"Inaam Sahib moved for the Nabob's leave for us to visit Nazir Jung; and presented a list of what designed for him. To which after some perusal the Nabob dismissed it by reserving him to another time. Retiring from thence, went with Inaam Sahib on a visit to Mahud Anwar Khan, where we were very kindly received. After a small stay there and receiving some atar, perfumes, and beetle, took leave and went home.

"—, 7th. Inaam Sahib, having so often put us off in our request to deliver the Nabob's letter, till it is grown so late that we begin to be doubtful whether he designs it shall be done or not; and as we thought it odd that he did not call for it on the delivery of the presents it recommends; it would be much more strange if we should not deliver it at all. Agreed therefore that we attend the darbar this morning, and that Mr. Eyre take an opportunity to present it there. Accordingly, making

the usual overture for approach, he presented it to the Nabob, who laid it by him. Were afterwards called to the honour of the private apartments, and after being treated as before, returned to our tents. Received of Buckanjee Cossadas, Arcot rupees 1,000, in full of the letter of credit on him to pay batta to the peons and coolies &c. disbursements.

"In the afternoon sent to Imatum Sahib for leave to visit him. He answered that we should not come out in the heat, but that he would come to us in the evening; when in a discourse, chiefly tending to show the grandeur of the Nabob his master, he desired of us the proper titles of our Governor, for that they should be augmented by the Nabob. He asked also what would be agreeable to the Governor that the Nabob should do for him; and particularly what villages he would have granted. We replied we had no instructions in that respect, and could therefore say nothing to it; but that we understood the Governor had wrote him fully as to all he would ask of him. He then asked, what may be the annual amount of the juncans on the Company's goods. To which we could only say, it was always more or less according to their success in the investment, and therefore seldom any two years near the same amount; and he desired we would write to the Governor to instruct him more particularly. After this he said he would come early in the morning, and conduct us to the quarters of Coja Abdulla Khan, as he lay before the town; and receiving beetle, he returned home.

"Agreed to write and advise the Governor of that part of Imaum Sahib's discourse regarding the villages and jumeans.

"—, 8th. Early this morning Imaum Sahib came according to appointment, attended with about 150 horse and 100 foot, and by Monsr. Bosett (a Gentleman who carried the presents from the French); and we directly proceeded with them. On our arrival we were introduced to Coja Abdulla Khan's durbar; and after some stay there, he came in and saluted us in the usual way; and making our offerings in gold mohurs he seated us near him. We delivered the Governor's letter, and his respects to him. Upon which he enquired his health, and made several kind professions of a friendship for him; and after about an hour's discourse, on Imaum Sahib's telling him that some of the villages that were near us and in his Nabobship would be acceptable, he directly wrote a few lines in our favour to the Nabob, which Imaum Sahib took from him; and then made apology that he was sorry he had not a warning to be better provided to receive us; but that he would send us for dinner such as he could get in the camp; and then presenting us with Scorpaws, we acknowledged the honour done us, and withdrew to a tent he had ordered for that purpose; but having sent one of ours, and seeing Imaum Sahib wanted that for himself, we desired him to get it excused that we made use of ours; and inviting the French Gentleman to go with us to our tent, we there received a dinner; also one from Coja Abdulla Khan; and about an hour after

Imam Sahib sent for us to court and take leave of Coja Abdulla Khan; where after some discourse and compliments on the treatment received, he gave bottle and perfumes, and we took leave about 2 o'clock, when being excessive hot, and at that hour in the camp unable to find above half our coolies, had many of them fainted in the way, and was soon set down under almost every bush we came to; had a most irksome and sultry journey to our tents, and unable to reach them till sunset.

"—, 9th. Thought it necessary to go to the durbar to-day.

"—, 10th. Attended the durbar, and was afterwards received and treated in the Nabob's apartments as before.

"—, 11th. Imam Sahib, having told the dubash that he would this morning move for leave to get what was proper prepared for our taking leave of the Nabob. We attended the durbar, but seeing there was nothing said of it, he then told the dubash that to-morrow being Tuesday, and no durbar, he would go to Coja Abdulla Khan and consult upon forwarding our affairs.

"Finding we shall be in want of more money to pay durbar charges, and those of the returning journey;—agreed that the dubash go and see if Buckanjee Cossidas is willing to let us have 2000 rupees on the Honorable the Governor and Council. The dubash returning told us that finding he made some hesitation, he said no more of it, as he could get us such a sum of the Guzerat merchants; and accordingly in the evening he brought us 2000 Arcot rupees of Poor Chatamdoss Go-

varchandoss, for which agreed to give him a bill accordingly, and payable to Rugoor Veragoo Cluety of Madras.

"—, 12th. Imaum Sahib went to Ceja Abdulla Khan, and we waited at home for his returning.

"—, 13th. Imaum Sahib being something indisposed on his return, had no opportunity to speak with him.

"—, 14th. Made our compliments at the darbar, and seeing nothing done for us we returned to our tents.

"—, 15th. Wrote a letter to Imaum Sahib, complaining that the death of several of our people, and the sickness of many others, so frightens the rest that they declare they cannot stay longer with us; and that if so they would leave us destitute of any way to get home. To entreat therefore that he will get our business done, and leave for our return. He wrote in answer that it should be done to-morrow, and that we might prepare to send away our things.

"In the afternoon Imaum Sahib sent each of us a serpap by hands of Sheer Mahmud Khan, Kilidar of Togogara; upon which Tasherefid the Kilidar with four yards of scarlet, and gave eleven rupias to his servants.

"—, 16th. Attended the Nubob at darbar; after a short stay there, he retired and sent for us to an inner tent, where we were served with coffee and the fans; and after some discourse the Nubob told us that as he was always desirous to have our company, it could not be pleasing to him to think of our leaving him, but that as he was informed it

was necessary to our health and other engagements, he ought to allow it ; and then told us if we came to-morrow morning we should have audience of leave.

“—, 17th. About 10 o'clock this morning attended according to yesterday's appointment, and after sitting about half an hour at the darbar, the Nabob rose up and sent for us within, where we were treated with the usual honours. After which he told us he had reason to be pleased with the Governor's courtesy in sending us with presents for him at so great a distance ; that though he may be in want of something from Chinnapathnam, he expects no more presents from him ; and that if the Governor should not let his people pay for them, it would forbid him ever asking any thing more of him. After this he said particularly he should want a few great guns, and some powder, mortars, and shells, with a gunner practiced in the use of them. We answered that we should not fail on our arrival to acquaint the Governor of his Excellency's pleasure ; and Seerpaws being ordered for the Governor, and ourselves, we were conducted by Imaum Sahib to another tent to receive them ; and being there invested with them, were led back again to the Nabob ; where making our obeisances we took our seats on the carpets ; and making a short stay there, took leave of the Nabob and returned to our tents.

“This afternoon, sent all the remaining goods to Imaum Sahib, agreeable to a message received from him to that purpose ; among which were

those also designed for Coja Abdulla Khan. And Imaum Sahib having also said that (to save us a great deal of trouble) if we sent the money for the durbar charges to him, he would see it properly distributed; we thankfully received that proposal and thinking 500 rupees as little as could serve for that purpose, we accordingly sent him that sum to be so distributed.

" In the evening received the Nabob's Seerpaw for the Governor, made up in a bundle covered with a white cloth; as also a fine horse with a slight furniture upon him, which we ordered to be taken care of.

" Hussan Khan Tahir, who has the management of affairs of Sahib Zadda, son of late deceased Nabob of Arcot, having taken some notice of us in camp,—agreed it will be proper that we send the dubash to wait on him, and see if he has any commands for us to Madras. He returned our compliments, and desired his respects to the Governor; and after expressing a dissatisfaction at the slow success of Sahib Zadda's hopes for the succession to his father's province, and with a person who had been officious to obstruct him in it, he ordered a Seerpaw to the dubash and so dismissed him.

" Imaum Sahib, having said yesterday that we might send away our things early this morning; and again that we should do well to proceed ourselves after them directly upon taking leave of the Nabob; and that he would get the *annuds* intended for us executed when in a few days Coja Abdulla Khan would come to see the Nabob and



send them after us ; which would be better than keeping us to stay for them any longer. Upon which considering that we have no particular instruction to ask for any thing but in general to follow such directions as we should receive from Imaum :—agreed therefore and for the reasons mentioned the 15th instant, that we set out on our return early to-morrow morning and as the coolies will not be able to carry us through so long a journey as to Madras directly and without some stay to refresh them in the way ; that we go the Fort St. David road believing it as near a way as any and because we may from thence send a considerable part of our luggage up by sea and discharge the coolies.

“—, 18th. Having agreeable to directions from Imaum Sahib Tashereif'd the Nalob's coffee and fan servants, and paid one hundred rupees for batta to Sher Mahimud Khan's peons and servants, we set out from the camp at about six this morning with a few horse and peons sent us by Imaum Sahib, and at night got to Ootatore.

“—, 19th. Came to Ranjengodlain the evening.

“—, 20th. To Chapank.

“—, 21st. Discharged Imaum Sahib's horse and in the evening got to Trumma Nellore.

“—, 22nd. In the evening lodged at Putumpawk.

“—, 23rd. Went into Fort St. David and stayed there three days to refresh the people—sent the tents &c. by a sea conveyance to Fort St. George, and discharged the oxen and coolies that carried them.

"—, 27th. Set out for Fort St. George leaving Mr. Harrison considerably indisposed.

"—, 29th. Receiving advice that Imaum Sahib had desired the horse and Seerpaw we have got with us from the Nabob may be lodged at St. Thomé and that his son may carry it into Town.

"May 1st. Sent the horse and Seerpaw to be lodged with the Havildar of St. Thomé; proceeded and arrived in Town and waited on the Governor in the evening."

---

We turn from the events of this curious mission from Madras to Trichinopoly, to note the progress of events within the walls of Fort St. George. The widow of the late Nabob, Subder Ali, was still residing at Black Town; but her son had been placed on the musnad at Arcot, and efforts had been made with some success to induce the Nizam to confirm the appointment. With this brief explanation, the reader will have no difficulty in understanding the following delicate application to Governor Beayon for the loan of ten lakhs of rupees.

"Thursday, 19th May, 1743. The President acquainted the Board, that few days past he was informed that Meer Afim, darogah to the late Nabob's Lady, was come into Town with letters from Mahommad Hussan Khan Tahir, Badderdeen Hussain Khan, and Mahommad Ally Sahib; acquainting him (the President) that they had agreed upon the sum they were to pay Nizam-ul Mulk for confirming Mahommud Sied Khan, the late

Nahob's son in the Government of this province, and had got most of the money ready, except a small matter as they called it; which therefore they desired we would advance and lend them, and which Meer Allim hinted was ten laes of rupees; who was instructed to offer as security a mortgage of the rents of part of the country or a deposit of jewels. But the President considering that whatever hopes the family may have at present, faction and party prevails so much in the camp, that there was no certain dependance upon any promises which may have been made them till the grant has passed the seals; but principally that it is contrary to our practice, and indeed our orders, to have any dealings in money matters with the governing powers. He had sent for Coja Petrus, and instructed him in what manner to talk to Meer Allim before he made his visit; and explain to him our reasons why we could neither lend nor borrow; and Meer Allim was satisfied with those reasons, that when he came to the Fort he said very little upon the subject of his errand; and all that the President had occasion to say in his answers to the letters was only to assure them in general terms that he never denied any thing to his friends that was in his power, and for the rest referred them to what they would be told by Meer Allim."

On the same day we find the following extract, referring to the smuggling of betel and tobacco by the servants of the Moors now residing in Black Town.

"The case of the betel and tobacco farmers being taken into consideration, the President said he believed they had suffered by large quantities

brought in by the servants belonging to the Moors; for besides what they conveyed into the women's palanquees and hackeries which could not be searched, they often run in parcels under the notion of provisions, fruit, and sweetmeats as presents sent them from the country; that the farmers had caught several of the Moors servants in this last practice which they had brought to him, the President, upon whose complaining thereof, their principals were very willing and desirous the betel and tobacco should be confiscated, but were not inclined their servants should be otherwise punished; and he could not visit upon it, without lessening the respect we had always endeavoured to show them; and therefore as the profit was so great they the servants still continued to run it in, as they only run the risk of having it seized if they were caught, which considering the many opportunities they have was not equal to the temptation of the profit."

In consequence of these losses an abatement of two months rent was made to the betel and tobacco farmers.

The following extract exhibit the final arrangement that was made between the English Government at Fort St. George and the Dutch Government at Negapatam respecting the delivering up of deserters on either side.

"Friday, 29th July, 1743. The President acquaints the Board that a few days ago three of our soldiers,—namely Hard Wilson, John Robertson, and Thomas Morphen,—having deserted to Pulicat, he thought it needless to trouble the Board

with the matter ; not doubting but the chief there would return them on his request. And therefore he had wrote a letter to the Chief to that effect, and promising a full pardon to the people ; but he found himself disappointed, when two days since he received an answer thereto, declaring that by orders from Negapatam they are not to deliver up any of our deserters.

" Agreed to transmit a copy of the said letter to the Governor and Council of Negapatam, and to recommend this affair to their serious attention ; as we think that when they have recollected what passed between us and them last year on occasion of a man deserting from them, and fully considered the terms on which we have demanded these three men, they will revoke the order, and direct them to be returned us."

This affair ended in the agreement to deliver up deserters on either side, upon the assurance of their not being put to death, nor punished publicly in an infamous manner.

Our next extract illustrates the jealousy which had prevailed for some time respecting the residence of foreigners within the walls of White Town.

" Monday, 22nd August, 1743. Notice being affixed at the Sea gate of the intended sale of a house in the White Town on Monday the 29th instant ; and it being intimated to the Board that some Armenians design to purchase the same ; it fell under debate, whether it was not become necessary to put a stop to such indulgence to foreigners and strangers ; and agreed in the affirmative, on considering how large a part of the White

Town is already in the possession of foreigners, and that if they are permitted to purchase more, the inconveniences arising therefrom to the English inhabitants may be very great. And for as much as such inconveniences may more easily be prevented than removed or remedied when felt. It is agreed that the following prohibition be affixed at the gates of the Town in English, and the French, Dutch, Portuguese, and Armenian languages.

"Resolved and ordered that no foreigners or strangers, or any others than the natural subjects of the King of Great Britain, shall be permitted from and after this time to purchase or inhabit any house or houses, godowns, or other buildings, within the walls of the White Town; except only such as they have heretofore been permitted to purchase; and that even those houses &c., shall not be sold again to, or inhabited by any other foreigners and strangers than such as are already possessed of them, without the permission of the President and Council of this place for the time being to that end first had and obtained."

About this time Trichinopoly was captured by the Nizam, as will be seen by the following entry.

"Monday, 29th August, 1743. Imanum Sahib having advised the President of Nizam-ul-Mulk's having taken Trichinopoly, he acquainted the Board that it will be proper to write a letter of congratulation upon the occasion, accompanied with fifty-one gold mohurs, which he is desired to comply with as he shall judge proper."

From the following entry it would seem that



keeping the Moors out of Black Town was considered to be as important an object, as keeping other foreigners out of White Town.

"Monday, 17th October, 1743. The Justices appointed to the Registry of houses remark to the Board, that one great and principal end proposed by the establishing that registry in 1735, was to prevent the Moors purchasing too much in the Black Town; and that in prosecution of such purpose the said Justices had made it a rule to themselves, not to register any bill of sale or conveyances to Moormen, without the particular leave of the Board. Notwithstanding which caution, they find themselves obliged to apply for the opinion and directions of the Board, upon a method several Moormen have lately endeavoured to put in practice, to evade the prohibition laid against them in the intension of the said registry; who, finding they must not appear as the purchasers, procure some of the Malabars or Gentoes to buy houses for them in their own names. After which the conveyances are entered in this registry without any objection, and then the Moormen, under pretence of having lent money on the premises specified in such conveyances, bring their mortgages to be registered, and by that means possess and inhabit as uninterruptedly as if the original titles were made to themselves. A practice to which if some stop is not put, that end proposed by the establishment of the registry will be soon disconcerted and rendered of no effect. The Board being sensible of the many inconveniences that may arise to the place by not discouraging such practices,—



it is agreed and ordered that the Justices do not attest or permit any mortgages of the nature of those above described, or of a like tendency to be registered."

The following extracts are domestic, and will explain themselves.

"Wednesday, 30th November, 1743. The long established pay to the Choultry dubash of eighty fanams per month, and an exemption from quit rent and scavenger's duty on his house having been reduced some years since to forty fanams per month; and that exemption taken off, he has been obliged to set up a school for the further support of himself and a numerous family, by which he is much hindered from giving the proper attendance at the Choultry;—it is therefore agreed that he be paid according to the former establishment, and that his house be struck out of the roll.

"The President then acquainting the Board that application had sometime ago been made to him to procure an exemption from quit rent and scavenger's duty on a house and garden belonging to Murtum Sahib, the Nabob's chief mullah;—It is agreed that he be gratified therein, as the value is but a pagoda and a quarter per annum, and he may be of more service than equivalent."

"Wednesday, 30th November, 1743. Petition of Mrs. Katharine Gylford read, setting forth that by unavoidable accidents and misfortune she is reduced to the want of a subsistence, and the necessity of praying some relief from the Honorable Company in whose service, she had lost a father and three husbands. Besides that the Board

are fully satisfied of Mrs. Gyfford's not having wherewith to subsist on, it is observable that when she was not in such indigent circumstances, she avoided putting the Company to an expence of twenty-five pagodas a month, which was offered her in May 1721; and further that our Honorable Masters were pleased not to disapprove the allowances made to the other unfortunate Anjengo widows at that time, as well as that, she is now here by their permission. It is agreed, therefore, to allow her fifteen pagodas per month till their pleasure shall be known; and in our next letters to beg the favour of their orders how to act hereafter in cases of the like nature."

"Monday, 12th December, 1743. Antonha Carvalho, who has for many years inhabited the buildings, made by her great-grand-father John Percira in the garden commonly called by his name; which reverting to the Company was set apart for those inhabitants to build on, whose houses had been pulled down on the approach of the Mahrattas in consultation of the 15th June 1741; —prays that in consideration of her reduced circumstances, and the rent she paid for so many years whilst able, and even some years after she received anything by the produce of the garden, the Honorable Company will be pleased to give her the said buildings for the support of herself and family. The Board having considered her request, did not think fit to alienate the Company's property in the said buildings; but in compassion to her age and circumstances, and in consideration of the many years' rent she and her family had paid the

company ;—agreed to grant the possession of them to her, and her only daughter Josepha Maria Roan de Silveira, during their lives, they keeping the same in repair and paying six fanams annually for scavenger's duty."

Our next entry refers to foreign affairs.

" Monday, 26th December, 1743. The President acquaints the Board that Nizam-ul-Mulk, having left Trichinopoly in October last, and taken his route a considerable distance to the Westward of Arcot, where he is still encamped ; but not having yet absolutely settled the Government of his province, he has in the interim sent Coja Namah Tullah Khan, son of Coja Abdulla Khan, as superintendant of the province ; and who the beginning of last week came to St. Thomé with 1000 horse and 3000 foot, the rest of his forces being left at Arcot. Meer Assad came down with Coja Namah Tullah Khan, and made the President a visit on Wednesday last ; and Coja Namah Tullah Khan being so near, intimated his intention of sending a Scerpaw to the President, but which he had endeavoured as far as he decently could to excuse the receiving of, urging that he was near his departure and therefore wished that it might be deferred till Mr. Morse took the chair ; when in all likelihood there will be another Scerpaw sent, and the usual return must be made for it. But Coja Namah Tullah Khan, being soon to return to Arcot, insisted on sending one now ; and it was accordingly received on Saturday last with the usual ceremonies, as upon these occasions it is always customary, and expected that by it we should show our respect

by making some return; and we dont think it proper in the present unsettled state of the country, to dishonour a person of his rank and present power by any slight or neglect on our parts. Agreed that a present be made him to the value of seven or eight hundred pagodas; the particulars to be chosen by the President and Mr. Morse."

This year brings the Government of Mr. Benyon to a close. On the 17th January 1744 he departed for Europe, and Mr. Nicholas Morse resigned in his stead.

---

## CHAPTER XLVII.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. NICHOLAS MORSE.

1744.

The year 1744 will long be famous in the history of the rise of the British Empire in India. It was this year that the war with France broke out, which ultimately led to the capture of Fort St. George by the French, and to those hostilities in this country which terminated in the ascendancy of the British in India. The chronicles of Fort St. George during the year 1744 are however sufficiently interesting in themselves. The year commenced with the inauguration of Governor Morse, who was destined to see stirring times. The opening extracts will explain themselves :

"Tuesday, 17th January, 1744. Richard Benyon, Esq., late President of this place, having early this morning embarked on the "Duke" for England, and the Government thereby devolving on Nicholas Morse, Esq., he accordingly takes the chair; and the Company's servants, inhabitants, and military officers attending, the Secretary reads the 12th paragraph of the general letter from England, whereby it is directed that upon Mr. Benyon's resigning the Government and taking passage for England, the said Nicholas Morse, Esq.,

do succeed as President, and take upon him the Government of the Honorable Company's affairs here.

"The inhabitants, military officers and others being withdrawn, the President took the oath to be true and faithful to the Honorable Company, as did all the other members of the Board except Mr. Hinde who had taken the oath in England.

"Ordered that new commissions be drawn out for all the Lieutenants and Ensigns under this Presidency."

Throughout this year the Mahrattas seem to have been endeavouring to recover Trichinopoly from the Nizam, and thus to have occasioned no little excitement at Fort St. George. The following extract is historical.

"Saturday, 3rd February, 1744. The President acquaints the Board, that there are advices come to the Shroffs in Town, that Nizam-ul-mulk, upon his arriving at the banks of the river Kistna in his way to Golcondah, had an account brought him of a large army of the Mahrattas being on the other side. On which he faced about and came back three days' journey to a place called Pocalore. The Mahrattas soon after passed the river and encamped within a few miles of him; and there has been small skirmishes between those sent out to forage, but nothing of any consequence. That orders were sent to Coja Namah Futta Khan, who commands in this province, to immediately march with his forces to the Fort of Gingee, where he is collecting a larger body in order to prevent the Mahrattas getting through the pass to Trichi-



nopoly, which they have designs to retake from the Moors. This has very much alarmed the country, and occasioned all the inhabitants at Arcot and the Towns adjacent to leave them; and great number of peons and oxen are come in here with money and effects. In a few days, it was expected, they would come to some action or treaty; but it is thought the latter, as it is more agreeable to the Nizam's general method of proceeding, and as the army of the Mahrattas is said to be superior to his."

Our Roman Catholic readers will be interested in the following notice.

"Friday, 10th February, 1744. The President acquaints the Board, that notwithstanding Father Severini, since the demise of Father Thomas in April 1742, has acted as Superior of the Roman Catholic Church in this Town, by the consent of this Board (who then thought it unnecessary to authorize him by any particular instrument); and has conducted himself to the general satisfaction; he (the President) learns that a paper under the hand of the Provincial of the Couvent of Tauris and the seal of his office called a decree, and said to be sent out of France by the way of China, appeared in Town about the 5th instant; whereby Padre Renatus (a Frenchman by birth, and a junior brother who has hitherto acted under Severini) is appointed Apostolic Missionary and vice Guardian of the Missions in the Indies and Persia; a title, though not exactly the same with that Severini is known by of Superior and Chief Pastor of the Church of St. Andrew in this Town; yet the in-



fluence it carries with it will render it so like in its effects, that the President looks on it only as an artful attempt to invade the Honorable Company's right of appointing who shall be Superior in Ecclesiastical matters over the great number of our inhabitants of the Roman Catholic profession; a privilege necessary to the Company's honour and interests, and the welfare and good government of the Town; and as occasions offered, so zealously maintained by our predecessors, and as often approved by our Honorable Masters, that he therefore recommends to the Board to consider of the steps proper to be taken on this affair.

" Our records being thereupon referred to, so many precedents appeared of the prerogative mentioned by the English Government in cases of this nature, confirmed from England and confessed by the Fathers of this Roman Church; that the Board having fully considered the nature and tendency of this matter:—Resolved and ordered, that an instrument be drawn out, appointing Padre Severini, Superior and Chief Pastor of the Church of St. Andrew in this Town, on the model of that given on a like occasion by the President and Council in February 1707.

" That the same be translated into Latin to be signed by the Board; and that an order also in Latin be delivered by the Secretary to Padre Severini, directing him to read or cause the said instrument of our induction to be read publicly in his Church on Sunday next, the Secretary being present.

" Agreed for several reasons that obviate them-

selves, to separate the grounds of these our resolutions from our other more public advices to our Honourable Masters by the "Heathcote" now dispatching."

"Wednesday, 15th February, 1744. The Secretary acquaints the Board that pursuant to our order he had delivered to Father Severini, our instrumental of induction, and order for publishing the same; conformable to which he had by the Father's appointment attended at the Roman Church at 9 o'clock on Sunday morning last, where the said instrument was publicly read to the congregation by Father Banatus in the Latin and also in Portuguese."

Our next extract illustrates the proceedings of the Nizam and the Mahrattas.

"Wednesday, 15th February, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that the Shroffs have received advices from the country that matters are come to an accommodation between the Nizam and the Mahrattas, and that the latter were retired; which seemed in some measure to be confirmed by the Shroffs and others sending back to Arcot the treasures they had brought in here within these few days; wherefore he proposed, and it is agreed, to advise thereof to St. Davids, that they may go on with their business; warning them at the same time to proceed with caution, as it is believed the Mahrattas have still some designa to recover Trincomopoly."

The affairs at Arcot next engage our attention.

"Monday, 5th March, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that Coja Namah Fatta Khan,

—who commands in the province in the place of his father Coja Abdulla Khan, the present nominal Nabob of Arcot,—had sent him a horse and Seerpaw on his coming to the government; and that he found it was expected there should be a present made in return as is customary to a Nabob on such occasions. But that as the Nizam was returned into the province, and it is rumoured the Nabobship of Arcot will soon be settled, he judged it might be proper to wait sometime; that we might avoid the extraordinary charge of sending another present, in case it should not be confirmed on the same person."

The following notice of a forcible attempt made by a Madras Shroff to recover a debt from an English merchant is very curious. It does not however reflect much honour on the creditor.

"Thursday, 8th March, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that on Sunday last he received a letter from Mr. Daniel Berriman at St. Thomas' Mount, complaining of his having been insulted there by one Daldoss, a Guzerat Shroff, and an inhabitant of this place who had endeavoured, by the assistance of the Moor Havildar of St. Thomé, to take him by force and carry him thither; which being also confirmed to him from other hands, he had sent out a party of peons to prevent it; who bringing Daldoss in with them he had ordered him into the custody of the Pedda Naick. The following are the circumstances of the affair. Mr. Berriman having borrowed 1000 rupees of this Daldoss, and the time for payment being elapsed, he, Daldoss, had often demanded

his money, and been put off by Mr. Berriman with promises of discharging it. Mr. Berriman going to the Mount, the other followed him thither, insisted on immediate payment, and would not be satisfied with Mr. Berriman's assurances that he would return to Town in two or three days and endeavour to pay him his due. But on the contrary, Dialdoss applied to the Havildar of St. Thomé for his assistance to oblige Mr. Berriman to an immediate payment, or to carry him to St. Thomé; promising the Havildar 250 rupees or a quarter part of the principal debt for his pains. Thereupon the Havildar sent a party of peons, who had laid hold of Mr. Berriman; but on his drawing his sword they quitted him, and gave him an opportunity of getting into Mr. Barlow's garden, and thence into his house, where he remained and advised the President from thence of the circumstances he was in. All that night the Moor peons continued about Mr. Barlow's doors, and were very noisy and insolent, but the next morning some of the English Gentlemen who happened to be there, having represented to Dialdoss the irregularity and ill consequences of such a proceeding, the Moor peons retired before the party sent from hence reached the Mount; which last meeting with Dialdoss brought him into Town with them.

"This behaviour of Dialdoss, carrying in it a high insult on the English government, and an absolute breach of the Honorable Company's order, and the long established rules of the place, which prohibit any application being made by any of our inhabitants to the Moors or Gentoo officers, even

in disputes with or demands on each other, much less where the English are concerned; and nothing offering in vindication of him or in extenuation of his offence; since he had neither applied to the President or Court in the matter, but had taken upon him to pursue his own measures, so inconsistent with good order, and by no means to be suffered in a government to whose tribunal alone its inhabitants, as well Europeans as others, are subject in all cases. It is judged highly expedient to make him suffer some mark of our resentment, either by fine or corporal punishment. The first of these means being preferred, and it being debated what the amount of the fine should be, it was considered that Dialdors is but in the lower class of the Shroffs, and that probably Mr. Berri-man's debt to him will not be paid soon if ever; and therefore agreed and resolved that he be fined only 300 pagodas, and that he continue under his present confinement till he pay the same.

"The Board were then proceeding to consider in what manner to show the Havildar of St. Thomé our resentment of his conduct; when there came into the Fort one Mahmud Hussein, a principal inhabitant of St. Thomé, whom the Havildar had sent to ask the President's pardon for what had been done; and by whom he urged in his excuse, that he was a stranger to affairs with the English, being come lately from a distant country to this appointment; and that being made sensible of the error he had been guilty of in concerning himself with our inhabitants, he should take care not to do the like in future. The President having

acquainted us with this message, and the Havildar being a relation of Nabob Coja Abdulla Khan, it was agreed to rest satisfied with this his submission; but the President to let him know, that if he or any other Havildar of St. Thomé, shall hereafter presume to concern himself in any matters respecting this government, we are determined to take our full satisfaction; and that he or they will be answerable for all the consequences that may ensue thereon."

We now enter upon interesting illustration of the relation between the English at Fort St. George and the Nizam of the Dekkan.

"Thursday, 29th March, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that he had received a letter from Nizam-ul-Mulk, in which he mentions to have sent to this place, under charge of two of his officers, several parcels of goods; desiring him to receive the same and forward them to Surat, being designed for the Mogul's Court. With this letter came also one from Coja Abdulla Khan, and another from Imaum Sahib, to the like purport.

"The Board having taken the same into consideration, are of opinion that we ought by all means to avoid the taking the goods into our custody, in order to send them on to Surat; since if any accident should happen to them in the passage, and the Court be disappointed of them, they who are not conversant with sea affairs, and the casualties of those conveyances, might look upon the Honorable Company as obliged to make good the loss, which might be rated at their pleasure and occasion a large demand, and thereby involve this or



some other of the Company's settlements in dispute with the Mogul's officers, who would be under the absolute orders of their Sovereign, and obliged to the execution of them, though of a nature how unjust soever.

"That as this great person is yet in the province, and every officer in it subordinates to him and acting by his orders, it is our business to endeavour to keep far with him; more especially as we have some favours to expect from him; that therefore it may be proper for us to show a seeming willingness to comply with his request, but that we endeavour to shun every circumstance that may have a tendency to draw any ill consequence from that compliance; and which we presume may be done by representing to him the risk of all conveyances by sea; and to concern ourselves no further than in giving his servant any assistance when an opportunity offers to the port of Surat; and by leaving the whole management to them in the conducting them thither. That the goods be continued under charge of Imaum Sahib's people, to whom the officers had orders to deliver them; and who were afterwards to procure the President's receipt, which we can by no means think it consistent with our duty to the company to take upon us the risk of."

"Monday, 2nd April, 1744. The President acquaints the Board, that agreeable to the advices from the country he communicated to us on the 5th instant, he is since informed that the Nizam-ul-Mulk, being returned to a place in the province called Gundacottah, about eight days' journey dis-



tant from Arcot, has fixed the appointments to the several Nabobships of Cundanore, Golcondah, Corrupah and Arcot; the last of which he had bestowed on Coja Abdulla Khan. But he dying the night he received his commission, the Nizam had conferred it on Anawardee Khan,\* another of his officers and late Nabob of Chicacool; a person generally well esteemed and said to be very agreeable to the people. That Mauvasi Khan, son of this gentleman, is nominated for Dewan; and some are of opinion Imaum Sahib will be made Buxee; that these persons are expected at Arcot in few days, and that the Nizam was preparing to set out for Golcondah.

\* Hereupon the President proceeded to remark that though the Nizam had expressed to the gentlemen when at the camp, a willingness to favour the Company; and seemed then very well disposed to grant them some mark of it; yet we have hitherto received no satisfactory answer concerning a duty to pass the Company's goods, custom free; or the other matters we were in hopes of; which he believed must be owing either to the insufficiency of Imaum Sahib's interest with the Nizam, or to his want of attachment to our service. He therefore proposes, as the only means the Nizam's intended short stay in these parts has now left us, and the most likely to put an end to our suspense, to address himself to the Nizam.

\* This Anawardee Khan, better known as Anwar-oolan, was the ancestor of the late dynasty of Nabobs of the Carnatic, and the father of the celebrated Mahomed Ali.

on the occasion, by a letter as copied hereafter; which being read the Board unanimously agreed to the proposal; being in hopes that the Nizam will not fail of showing some regard to the President's letter; or should it not at present meet with the desired success, that it may at least serve a further purpose, by opening a correspondence with the Nizam which may enable us hereafter to make our applications to him to more advantage.

*" Letter of Governor Morris to Nulob Nizam-ul-Mulk Asif Jah Bahadur Sepah Saulem.*

" Your Excellency's appearance in these parts the English looked upon as the most favourable circumstance that would possibly happen to them; that thereby they might have the great honour of paying their respects to you, and that you might be informed of the assistance they have of late years given on many occasions to the subjects of his Majesty, when the commotions in the country rendered their lives as well as fortunes very unsafe without the walls of Chennapatnam. They persuaded themselves that these services would be acceptable to your Excellency, and that they would entitle them to your favour and regard. This they had the great pleasure to find by the reception and kind treatment the Gentlemen met with, when they had the honour of being in your presence at Trichinopoly.

" By the blessings of God the affairs of this province are now settled, and your Excellency as I am informed on your departure from us; before which I beg leave to hope your Excellency will

grant us some mark of your favour, as shall be agreeable to your great wisdom and generosity. This will show the world your kind acceptance of our services to the Circar; and is what I have waited for with the most earnest desire, and which I should not have doubted to have been honoured with before now, had the English been so fortunate as to have had an advocate to put your Excellency in mind of us, when matters of greater consequence would have admitted. Since I have failed in that point, I humbly presume to ask it myself of your Excellency; whose goodness I shall entirely now rely on without any intercessor. This will be an addition to my happiness, as it will give me an opportunity of making this particular address to so great a personage as your Excellency, of whom I beg favourable ear to what I am now about to represent; and that the English Company provide goods in several parts of this country, which is well known to be a very great advantage to the Circar, as well as the inhabitants; and that these are brought at different times to Cheennapatnam and other places. The Zamadars of the country frequently stop them, and make unreasonable demands from us on this account. Though we have his Majesty's Royal firman for passing our goods custom free, to which a great regard is always paid in Bengal; yet the Foudars in this province have not shown the same but have always acted in opposition to the Royal order. I therefore, humbly entreat your Excellency would be so gracious to grant a dustuck; that by virtue thereof the English Company's goods may be always freed from

paying any custom. This will strengthen and support us in asserting our right to the enjoyment of what his Majesty has so graciously favoured us with; and I beg your Excellency would be pleased to send down your perwanna to the Governor of this province to the following effect: 'That in consideration of the Royal firman, and the service done to the Circar by the Governor of Chennapatnam, I have freed the English Company from paying any custom on their goods which they purchase in several parts of the country, and carry to Chennapatnam and other settlements.'

"May it please your Excellency, the intent of my mentioning the service to the Circar is, that the copy of the sunaud which you in your goodness may favour me with, will be sent to England to be laid before our Honourable Masters, who will be pleased with my behaviour in that respect, and, it will recommend me to them.

"I further entreat your Excellency would be pleased to order one of the great persons, who is honoured with a seat in your noble presence, to receive my addresses and offer them to your Excellency, as the Consuls can have no admittance there.

"God preserve your Excellency many years in the highest felicity."

"Monday, 23rd April, 1744. The President observes to the Board that Anawardee Khan being now fixed in the Government, we must think of preparing a present for him and the other officers as usual; and he hoped it might be so managed that the present now to be sent might serve as well

for the President's coming to the government, as the change of the Subahships. That the amount be about 1200 pagodas to the Nabob : his son the Dewan, and serpentow the Minister, to each one according to what has been usual ; and that the Warehouse-keeper, with the approval of the President do procure such articles as will be most acceptable to the Moors, that we have not already in our warehouse."

From the following extract it would seem that the Roman Catholic Church offered no opposition to the arrangements of the Government of Fort St. George.

"Saturday, 28th April, 1744. The President acquaints the Board, that Padree Renatus had been with him, when he produced a commission from the Vicar General of the Order, received from France by the ships lately arrived at Pondicherry, to nominate him, the said Renatus, to be head of the Mission in the Indies, in the place of Padre Thomas deceased. But that as the Board had already determined to continue Padre Severini to be Chief Pastor of the Church here, he should in no manner disobey our orders in that respect, but submit entirely to them : which the President had recommended to him punctually to observe, that thereby peace and good order might be preserved amongst the Fathers of the Church."

The following extract from a general letter from the Court of Directors dated London, 10th March, 1744, is the only announcement which we can find at this time respecting the Protestant Missionaries.

"The Society for Promoting Christian Know-

ledge having represented, there are some vacancies by the removal of Missionaries on your coast, we have permitted the Revd. Mr. Klein and the Revd. Mr. Breithaupt to take passage upon this ship, in order to carry on that good work among the Indians.

SAMUEL PEARE &  
MEMBERS OF COUNCIL."

The following proceedings of the new Nabob as regards the mints may be interesting to some of our readers.

"Saturday, 5th May, 1744. The President and Warehouse-keeper report to the Board, that they had endeavoured to dispose of some silver agreeable to Order of Consultation of the 28th of last month; but that they had found it impossible to do it on any tolerable terms owing to the country mints being all shut up by the Nabob's order, and all Shroffs' business thereby at a full stand. That it is reported that the Nabob intends shortly to issue out orders for rupees of twelve penny weight fine, to be only current hereafter in his Subahships: and to suppress those that are in now on account of their being of so low a touch as two penny weight worse, which the minters have brought them to by tampering with the officers of the Circar for some time past.

"The President also acquaints the Board that by his advices several of the minters from Covelong, St. Thomas and the other mints belonging to the Circar, had been to Arcot to represent to the Nabob the great loss that was yearly sustained to



the Circar and them by the business done at our mint and that of Pondicherry ; in order to move the Nabob to put a stop to them, and to take away the chops for the Arcot Rupees ; but that he had given them no answer as yet, nor any ways interrupted us in our coinage or the French in theirs."

About this period, the French at Pondicherry seemed inclined to interfere with the trade of the English. The following extracts will explain themselves.

"Monday, 14th May, 1744. The President acquaints the Board, that the merchants had been with him two days past, and produced letters from their people in the Weaving Towns, advising that some persons from the French had been there to procure masters of our several sorts of middling and ordinary cloths, and to enquire the prices ; and that they had given out as usual that a large quantity was wanted at Pondicherry. That thereupon he had ordered the merchants to send some persons immediately they could confide in, to know the truth, and what the French agents were about ; that if they found any attempts were making to engage the weavers in their business, in prejudice of our Company, they should do their utmost to prevent it, which he thinks might be done with the less difficulty (unless the French should advance on the prices) as these weavers had been entirely employed by our merchants for several years ; and he supposes the French coming into these parts for the ordinary sortments, to proceed from their being disappointed at Salem, from whence



and from Warriapollam, and Chemanaickpollam, they have been supplied hitherto, and never before attempted any but fine cloths in these parts."

"Monday, 21st May, 1744. The Nabob has at length sent his Purwanna to the several mints of Circar, to coin Arcot Rupees of seven penny weight better than standard, and to be allowed twenty-seven per mill for the charge of coinage; and that these rupees are to be the current standard hereafter; but the Shroffs not being satisfied with that touch, or paying twenty-seven per mill instead of seventeen as before, have hitherto refused to coin any rupees."

"Monday, 28th May, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that the persons whom the merchants had sent in to the country on notice of the French brokers being at the Weaving Towns, are returned with an account that the French brokers and weavers had several meetings; and that several of the latter were inclined to engage with them, in order to get some ready money into their hands; but that our brokers had represented to them that if they offered to do so they would immediately apply to the Havildars and oblige them to pay what they stood indebted; that such a behaviour was shameful in them who had for several years worked only for the English; that if they desired a small advance of money, they should have it from them; all which with the assistance of the Havildars had settled the matter in our favour; and the Havildars had promised on behalf of their people that unless the French advanced in our prices, they should not

carry away a piece of cloth from us; but in that case, the weavers were poor people and must make the most of their time and labour. The same persons add that before they came away the French brokers had left the Towns.

"The President reads a letter he received yesterday from Anawarodeen Khan, our Nabob; in which he desires to have silver to the amount of twenty thousand pagodas at the cheapest rate; and that for the future he may be acquainted with what silver is imported in this place before sale is made of it.

"The occasion of this letter, which we cannot but look upon as a very extraordinary one, we imagine, must proceed from the Nabob's resentment at the shroffs' behaviour in endeavouring to thwart his designs in having the rupee coin restored to what it was some years past; and therefore to convince them of his being in earnest, he is now resolved to coin those rupees himself, to circulate in the province; for which he now wants silver of us. But as negotiations of this sort are new, and for which there is no precedent, and may, if coupled with, involve us, or those that succeed to the affairs of this Presidency, in many troubles and vexatious disputes with the country government, and if once begun in this instance may be very difficult to put a stop to; that therefore we refer him to the merchants of this place, for what silver he may have occasion for now and in future, which the Nabobs of Arcot have hitherto done by their servants or persons residing in this place; and that we further represent to him, an answer

to that part of his letter in which he desires to be informed of what silver is imported here before it is sold, that it would be the cause of delay in business, and might greatly detriment the person who has any to dispose of. This we hope will satisfy him, and it is probable the shroffs will now make their peace with him, and submit to his will in this matter; and that he will then drop the design of coining himself. But however that be, that we by no means consent to the establishing any such custom or usage in the place of a tendency so prejudicial to the interest of it, the well carrying on of business, and against the freedom of trade allowed to every one here; that whilst we have the orders and authority of the Honorable Company to support us, we are determined not to give up the least point, wherein the general welfare is concerned at the instance of any one whomsoever.

"An answer to the Nabob's letter being hereupon prepared by the President is now read and approved of, copy of which is entered hereafter."

*"To Nabob Anwarodeen Khan Bakauder."*

"I have received your Excellency's letter, and observe the contents. As to the silver you have occasion for, I have enquired among the Merchants, and find that your Excellency by sending your servants may readily be supplied by them with the quantity you write for at the market price; and they will have all the assistance in my power when they come here for that purpose, as I take great pleasure in obliging your Excellency.

"As to what you are pleased to mention about first advising before any silver is sold, I beg leave to represent to your Excellency that such a method would very much impede the business of this place, and often greatly detriment the Merchant who brings silver here; as sometimes his stay is not more than three or four days in his way to other parts, and therefore his affairs will not permit him to lose any time in exchanging his money. As your Excellency will, I presume, according to ancient custom, have some Merchants to reside here to act for your Excellency in the Circar business; they will always be in the way of purchasing any silver, in like manner as the other persons employed in such negotiation here, and when recommended by you will be entitled to a particular regard. What can I say more?"

The following announcement is simple enough, but it was one pregnant of importance for India.

"Thursday, 31st May, 1744. About seven this evening anchored in our road the Honorable Company's ship "Winchester," Captain Galtrial Steward from England, last from the coast of Brazil." On board this ship was a young man destined to found the British Empire in the East. His name was ROBERT CLIVE. The voyage had been a long one, for the freshest letter she brought from the Court of Directors was dated 2nd March 1743.

The following illustrations of the progress of affairs at Arcot require no explanation.

"Saturday, 3rd June, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that he had been informed

from Arcot, that the Nabob on the receipt of the President's letter on the affair of the silver seemed well satisfied to have that business go on in the same method as formerly ; and that his head Shroff there had since appointed some persons here to transact all such as related to the Circar ; which we hope will prevent any applications of that nature to us in future."

"Monday, 11th June, 1744. The present Nabob being as yet a stranger to most of the affairs of the province, and more especially to those relating to the European nations ; and as there may be persons about him who from interest, or some other views, may represent to him things to our prejudice in many respects, at his first entering on his government and before he may be rightly informed of the real matters of fact ; the President proposes to the Board, that as we are now sending a present to him as usual on his accession, we desire of Hodjee Addee to accompany it ; and that he make use of this opportunity to discourse with the Nabob on such matters as may give him a knowledge of what most concerns our interest and the establishing a good opinion of us with him ; as well as with his Dewan in whom he places an entire confidence and who executes his orders in general ; the Nabob's age of eighty-five years not permitting him to do much himself. By these means we may hope to baffle any sinister designs intended against us ; as well as prevent the Nabob's receiving any impressions to our prejudice ; and as this gentleman Hodjee Addee is esteemed a person of an extraordinary good capacity and address, and we have all

the reason to believe him perfectly devoted to us, that he may be very serviceable to us, and the sending him may answer very good purposes; which being the opinion of the Board, the President is desired to ask this favour of Hodjee Addee."

Another tragedy was carried out this year at Arcot. We have already noticed the murder of Subder Ali; we have now to note the murder of his son.

"Tuesday, 25th June, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that he had yesterday received an account from Arcot that on the 23rd instant the son of our late Nabob Suder Ali Khan, named Sahib Judda, was murdered there with some others of his relations and family by Edel Khan, a Patan, at the instigation of Mortez Ali Khan, the same person, who had killed the father in October 1742. That Mortez Ali had promised this Patan and some others, a lac of Rupees to destroy the Nabob, and another lac for doing the same to Sahib Judda, and four more; and by putting these persons out of the way he expected to have had it in his power to seize the government, and by sums of money to get it confirmed to him. The mosque was the place pitched on to put their design in execution against the Nabob. They had waited eleven days in expectation of seeing him there, but an indisposition had kept him from going: and the 22nd which was Friday when they perform service at the mosque he purposed to have gone, but having ordered our people to attend him that morning with the present, he was



so curious as to open and look on every article, which took up two hours; and after our people were dismissed he sent to know if the service of the mosquus was over, and word being brought that it was, he retired to his chamber, and providentially escaped from the wicked design formed against his life. The Patan and eleven of his companions were cut off immediately and two more executed one of whom confessed the whole affair, and had the obligation about him signed and sealed by Mortez Ali Khan, for the payment of the two lacs on their performing the above conditions.

"The Nabob hereupon sent for his son from Trichinopoly and doubled the guard at Arcot; and it is said is preparing to go against Vellore Fort, where Mortez Ali Khan is at present in order to bring him to justice."

---



## CHAPTER XLVIII.

## GOVERNORSHIP OF MR. NICHOLAS MORSE.

*(Continued.)*

1744—45.

On the 21st March, 1744, King George II. declared war against France, and on the 5th September the news reached Fort St. George. This event will sufficiently explain the following extracts.

"Saturday, 8th September, 1744. Agreed to advise the Gentlemen at the three Northern settlements, of war being declared with France; to caution them to be upon their guard, and to take the most effectual means for securing the Honorable Company's effects in case of any attempts from the enemy.

"For the more ready communicating any advices between us and Bengal during the war, it is agreed to place Tappy peons at the distance of about three Gentoo miles between this place and Masulipatam; to order Mr. Hallyburton to do the same from thence to Maddepollam; as Mr. Sanders from Maddepollam to Ingeram; and the Gentleman at Vizagapatam from thence to Ingeram Southward, and to Ganjam Northward. To which last place it is agreed to desire the Gen-

tlemen in Bengal to place others as we are informed was practised in the last war."

This month is also marked by the circumstance that Robert Clive, writer, drew his first quarter's pay of £1 5s.; he being in the receipt of the magnificent salary of £5 per annum.

Our next extract illustrates a curious bit of honesty as regards the payment of the Town rent of 1200 pagodas to the Nabob Anawarodeen Khan.

"Tuesday, 25th September, 1744. The President acquaints the Board, that on some reference he had occasion a few days ago to make to the general books, he observed that the Town rent had not been paid for the year ending the 30th June 1743; and found upon inquiry that the same had not been demanded in the time of Mr Benyon. From whence he was induced to think the late frequent changes in the Nabobship might have occasioned it to be forgotten; and he had therefore designed to propose to the Board whether the province being now more settled, it might not have a very good effect on the minds of the governing powers, with regard both to our Honorable Master's affairs as well as their reputations and our own, if we should at a proper time remind them of the omission, and offer payment of that year's rent. But that such his design was rendered abortive by the demand made of it yesterday: when he found that it had not escaped attention as above, but that the reason of our present Nabob's not demanding it with the last year's, was its being due to Uoja Namah Tulla Khan's Jagger; and that the death of his father had oc-

erred its lying so long undemanded. Ordered that 1200 pagodas be paid out of cash."

Towards the end of the year the attempts of the Mahrattas to recover Trichinopoly from the Nizam were beginning to excite alarm, as will be seen by the following extract.

"Monday, 10th December, 1744. The President acquaints the Board that he has received advice from the Country that upon the repeated reports of the design of the Mahrattas to invade this and the adjacent provinces, our Nabob set out some days past to join his forces with those of the other Subahs of Corrupa and Cundanore, to oppose the Mahrattas; and that they are to be further assisted by a detachment from Nizam's army, which was already set out under the command of Syed Laskar Khan to meet the others at the passes. But the same advices imported also, that messengers have been dispatched from the United Subahs to offer the Mahrattas a pretty large sum of money; which it was judged by most people would be preferred by the King of Sattara (Sahoo Rajah) to the uncertain chance of a battle with the combined forces of those Subahs."

On the opening of the new year, a squadron of Englishmen-of-war was already on its way to the Coast of Coromandel. The extracts will explain themselves as they almost entirely refer to the preparations for defence, and to the communications which passed between Fort St. George and the Nabob.

"Tuesday, 18th January, 1745. The President produces to the Board a letter, which being

opened and read, was found to be from the Secret Committee, bearing date the 18th April last, advising of some of his Majesty's ships of war being intended for these parts, and ordering us to supply the Captains with what money they may want for stores and provisions, and directing the rate of the exchange.

"The President then told the Board that the said letter was forwarded to him from Tranquebar, and came enclosed in one from Captain Edward Peyton, Commander of his Majesty's ship the "*Medway*," wherein he advised him of his leaving Madagascar in October, in company with Commodore Barnet in the "*Deptford*" and the "*Preston*;" and that on his arrival at Acheen the 23rd November in company with the "*Dolphin*," he found lying there, the "*Favourite*," a French company's ship of fifty guns, of which he made prize; that on their leaving Acheen on the 14th December, they had taken the ship with them on their cruise, with the French Captain, his son, and the Purser; but that they had released the rest of the ship's company, being about one hundred and sixty men, on their parole not to bear arms against the King of Great Britain or his subjects for six months, and that the said men were come over on the Danes' ship to Tranquebar.

"That we may not be unprepared to comply with the commands of the Secret Committee in case of any of his Majesty's ships coming to this port, it is agreed and ordered that the Paymaster set about procuring a quantity of oxen and hogs; and to request of the Gentlemen of Bombay to

supply us with about eight hundred or a thousand bags of Jamboosier wheat, which we believe will be a more acceptable and proper food for their men than rice.

"It being also considered that it will be much more convenient to have some place ready for the reception of the sick men that may come ashore from His Majesty's ships, than to mix them with those of the garrison; besides that the accommodations of an hospital are too confined even for our own people; it is agreed and ordered that the Paymaster, accompanied by the surgeons, do survey the granary on the Island, and report to the Board whether it may not be made to serve that purpose. Ordered also that the Paymaster get provided a quantity of hospital clothing, with cots, and other things necessary for the sick men."

Meantime, as will be seen by the following extract, the Mahrattas are still causing great alarm.

"Friday, 4th January, 1745. The President acquaints the Board, that he has this morning received advice from the country, that an army of Mahrattas consisting of 70,000 horse were advanced within four days' march of the Kistna; and that the King of Sattara (Sahoo Rajah) refusing the offers hitherto made by Nizam and the several Nabobs, demanded also Trichinopoly to be restored to him, besides the usual chout; the former of which having been refused them, it is apprehended they will endeavour to possess themselves of it by force of arms.

"As it is not unlikely the Mahrattas will take

their route through this province, it is agreed to caution the Gentlemen at St. David's to be sparing in their advances to their merchants, till we can learn with more certainty that matters are likely to be accommodated. It is agreed also to advise them to be on their guard; as the capture of the 'Favourite' at Acheen may possibly put their Pondicherry neighbours upon some enterprise against them.

"The Paymaster acquaints the Board that pursuant to order of last Consultation he has been with the surgeons to survey the granary on the Island, which they find may be made fit for the reception of the men-of-war's sick people, by opening a few windows for the benefit of air, and some other small alteration, which he computes will not cost above 200 pagodas. Ordered that he set about them forthwith."

"Monday, 25th February, 1745. A petition of Peter Deecker and James Calvineer, two victualers of this Town read, containing proposals for furnishing the men of war that may come to this port with beef and pork; on condition that the Board advance them a sum of money upon their giving security for the repayment thereof by the 1st of October next; and permit them to make an enclosure on the Island for securing the cattle they buy with their provisions; offering also to take the oxen and hogs already provided by the Paymaster for that purpose in part of such advance.

"The said proposals being considered, and that thereby the risk of mortality and further charges will be saved to our Honorable Masters; and no



ill convenience offering in objection; it is agreed to accept them, but with this proviso; that it shall not be understood to restrain any other persons who may be willing to supply his Majesty's ships with better provisions or on cheaper terms; and the Paymaster is accordingly ordered to advance them one thousand pagodas, including therein the amount of the live cattle he has provided in consequence of our resolution of the 1st of January; which he is likewise ordered to deliver them, taking their bond for the same with sufficient security for the repayment by the 1st of October next."

"Monday, 4th March, 1745. The President produces to the Board a letter in its translate he received from the Nabob the 2nd instant; which being read is ordered to be entered hereafter for our Honorable Master's notice; but for the remarks it is liable it is thought proper to suspend them till we write next to England."

*From Nabob Anwarodeen Khan Bahadur, Subah of the Province of Madagary near Bannacapatam, received March 2nd 1745.*

"I am informed that there has been war declared between the Kings of England and France, by which means your Honor and the Governor of Pondicherry are likely to have disturbances with each other. But as the seaport towns belong to the Great Mogul, it is by no means proper that you and the French should quarrel and have disputes together there. There have been lately some disturbances in Bengal on account of the Germans; but it is very improper to have commotions raised



in the sea-ports of Hindoostan which belong to his most sovereign Majesty the Great Mogul, and where nothing of this nature has ever been suffered. I must now advise you, therefore, that it will upon all accounts be best for both nations to live in peace and friendship with each other; and when your Europe ships arrive near the sea-ports to act hostilities, you will lay your positive orders on them not to fight there, for the end of these things will not be good.

"By God Almighty's grace, Ballajee Naick has been entirely defeated by the Mahomedan army, and run away out of their sight. But our army is in pursuit of the enemy, and by the blessing of God matters will be accommodated in a short time. What can I say more?"

"Monday, 11th March, 1745. The President acquaints the Board, that there is advice come in from the country of the Nabobs having had another engagement with the Mahrattas, in which a son-in-law of Ballajee Naick, the Mahratta General, was taken prisoner. Notwithstanding which, by the best intelligence he can get of the Mahratta's designs, they are still determined on the retaking of Trichinopoly; and it is believed will take their rout thither through the Biddanore country; in which case it is to be hoped the cloth towns of Worriarpollam and Chennamickpollam, and the parts adjacent to Fort St. David, will escape their ravages.

"Monday, 25th March, 1745. The President lays before the Board a letter he received yesterday from Nabob Anwarudeen Khan; in which he men-

tions that having heard of the wars breaking out in Europe between the English and French nations, which might occasion some interruption to the trade of the Mogul subjects, he had therefore thought fit to grant the Moguls colours and his passes to the native subjects, as also to strangers; strictly forbidding any molestation to be offered to ships with such pass-ports and colours; otherwise that the aggressors must be answerable for any loss sustained.

"Upon which the Board observed that the French had, since the capture of the "*Favorite*," been endeavouring to amuse the Nabob and his officers, that it had been their desire to promote pacific measures; and on the other side to represent us as the disturbers of the tranquillity in India. That the ship they sent to Mocha in January had the Nabob's pass and colours, obtained as we may suppose with a design to embarrass us with the government; in case of her being taken by the men of war: since they must know they could not be a protection to that ship. That it appears to us, the Nabob is unacquainted with the laws and customs of European nations in such cases; or he must have judged it of little purpose to send orders of this nature, for restraining the shipping of our nation from acting offensively in the sense he mentions, notwithstanding the pass and colours granted by the Moors; which therefore we think proper to represent to him, that he may not take it ill when any accidents of this kind happen, and that he may be assured our ships are only acting conformable to what the laws and customs of

European nations have made a rule for their conduct on such occasions."

"Agreed that an answer be drawn up to the above mentioned purpose to be sent to the Nabob; and that Hodjee Addee be desired to explain to him more fully these matters, the better to satisfy him in this point, and to prevent any designs of the French to our prejudice; persons in his post being generally too apt to expect an implicit obedience to their orders, which the nature of this case will not admit."

"Monday, 15th April, 1745. The President acquaints the Board, that on his receiving advice late last night of the Mahrattas having plundered some of the towns on this side of Arcot, he had this morning ordered all the cloths in from the Washing towns, which is approved."

"Monday, 15th April, 1745. The President acquaints the Board that he had received advice this morning, that an army of 150,000 Mahrattas had passed by Ganjam in their march Northward towards Bengal."

"Monday, 22th April, 1745. The President acquaints the Board that by a Dutch ship lately arrived on this coast from Batavia, it is reported that Commodore Barnet had taken the three French homeward bound China ships, as the "Winchelsea" Privateer had the "St. Benoit" another French ship, bound from China for the Islands; and that this ship left at Batavia, the Commodore the Lord Northesk, the "Winchelsea" Privateer, and her consort, with their above-mentioned prizes; and our Honorable Masters

ships "Wager" and "Porto Bello." The "Medway" and "Dolphin" had not then joined the Commodore."

"Monday, 13th May, 1745. The President acquaints the Board that on account of the Nabob's absence from Arcot, and for some other reasons, Hodjee Addee had advised him to defer the sending away the answer to the Nabob's letter he produced to us the 25th of March; but that it being now thought proper to send it, the same is read and approved and the said letter and answer ordered to be copied hereafter."

"To His Excellency Nabob Anwarodeen Khan Bahauder, May the 14th 1745.

"I received your Excellency's perwanna, in which you are pleased to mention that as there is war commenced between the English and French nation, that you had in order to prevent any molestation happening to the ships belonging to the subjects of His Most Excellent Majesty the Great Mogul empowered Hodjee Abdul Hadee, Foujdur of Mylapoor, to deliver out passes in your name to the subjects of his said majesty, as well as to strangers; and also to wear the Moors colours in their voyages to and fro in the several parts of India. By virtue of which you are pleased to direct that they are not to be interrupted in their voyages; and if they should be that the persons so offending will be liable to your displeasure. To which with all respect I beg leave to say, that the amity that subsists between the high and mighty Emperor the Great Mogul, and his Majesty of England, will not permit the English subjects to

offer any violence or acts of hostility to the ships belonging to the subjects of the great Mogul. May it please your Excellency, that sometimes differences arise between the several princes in Europe, as particularly there is now between the English and French; in which case if the French make use in their trade of the Moors colours and passes, pretending thereby that they belong to the subjects of the Great Mogul: the English Commanders will notwithstanding make prizes of such ships as will the French do the same to the English on the like occasions, should they also have the Moors passes or colours. Your Excellency will be assured that in these matters each nation acts agreeable to their laws and in obedience to the orders of their respective Sovereigns. What can I say more?"

"Tuesday, 4th June, 1745. The President acquaints the Board he has received intelligence that the French at Pondicherry are making great preparations to act offensively, as well as defensively; and that they expect a number of men from the Islands which may put them upon some enterprise; that their neighbourhood to Fort St. David, and the uncertainty of his Majesty's squadron coming on the coast to give us any assistance for some time, being considered; as also that the success of the latter to the Eastward may probably excite the enemy's resentment; and Fort St. David from its nearness, and the quantity of cloth lying there embaled, not improbably become their first object:—He therefore proposes to the consideration of the Board, whether it may not be

a means to abate the enemy's hopes, and render them less forward to undertake any thing against Fort St. David, to get all the cloth away from thence we can. The Board being of opinion with the President, that the getting the cloth from St. David may check the enemy's designs, if they have formed any against that place; it is agreed to take up the "Success Gally" for that service and to order the "Mermaid" to accompany her."

"Monday, 10th June, 1745. The President acquaints the Board that he has called us together at this time, to communicate two letters he has received to-day; one sent by Mr. Hinde to Captain Barton by a catamaran, which not meeting with him had brought it hither; the other from Mr. Hinde to himself, and brought in by peons; on the receipt whereof he had appointed this meeting.

"The said letters being read, purported as follows:

"Captain Barton,

"Sir,—Having just now received advice from Pondicherry, that the French are sending off ammunition, and manning a large number of boats with Europeans on some secret expedition; I thought proper to send you this advice by a catamaran dispatched on purpose; that you may keep constantly on your guard, and not permit any boats to come near you, and particularly in the night time that you may keep a good look out. There is reported to be in company with these boats, a sloop carrying Danish colours. If this letter meets you (as I hope it will) when you have



perused it, please to forward it by the same cutter to the Governor of Madras.

I am,

Sir,

Your Most Humble Servant,

JOHN HINDE.

Fort St. David, 8th June, 1745.<sup>13</sup>

"The President added, that believing the Board would think it proper on this advice that the inhabitants should be in readiness upon any alarm; he had caused them to be summoned into the Fort this afternoon, where he had ordered arms to be ready to be delivered them."

"Monday, 10th June, 1745. The inhabitants being then called in, the President acquainted them with his purpose in summoning them, and that they would find arms prepared for them below in the Fort; which they should carry home to their houses, and with which upon hearing a gun fired between the hours of eight at night and five in the morning, they were to repair to the parade before the main guard, where they would receive the necessary orders from Mr. Monson their commanding officer.

"As the French are hourly expecting a number of men from the Islands to come to Pondicherry and none of Commodore Barret's squadron yet appearing: and as the investment, sending money to St. Davids, and other services, employ more than one hundred of the peons, who are thereby absent from the Town; and many of our military in the hospital; it is thought proper to hire for the present two hundred good peons, if to be got,



from the several Poligars round us; those to be had in Town being not likely to be of any service."

"Wednesday, 3rd July, 1745. The President acquaints the Board with his having received a letter this morning from Commodore Barnet of the 26th June; who writes him that he has been cruising off the Fryar's Hood near a month, without seeing any shipping in that time, except the Dances ship by which he sent that letter, and that the 'Lively' man-of-war had joined him the 8th April at Batavia.

"The Commodore having also intimated to the President his intention to send some of his squadron shortly to Fort St. David, it is agreed to dispatch the 'Mermaid' thither this evening, with as much of the Bengal flour, and hismit, and Surat wheat, as she can take in, directing the Deputy Governor and Council to set their bakers to work to grind the wheat into flour, and to return the 'Mermaid' to us with what hales they have ready."

"Monday, 8th July, 1745. As the arrival of Commodore Barnet's squadron in the neighborhood, will probably deter the French from the thoughts of any enterprise; it is agreed to discontinue the expense of the Poligar peons we thought proper to entertain the 10th of last month."

"Monday, 5th August, 1745. The President acquaints the Board, that he has intelligence given him that the French at Pondicherry are frequently sending letters to the Nabob, and employing their agents at Arcot, to complain against the English for having taken a ship under Moore's colours and

pass, and for being the destroyers of the trade, of the Mogul's subjects on this coast; and that our ships of war keep all their ships from coming to their ports, whereby the Circar is deprived of many advantages, particularly of the profits on their investment, with many other things too tedious and of too little importance to mention here. That thereupon he had thought it proper to write to Hodjee Addee, now at Arcot, fully concerning these matters; that he might lay a true state of the case before his Excellency, and the French be thereby prevented in their designs of spiriting up the Nabob against us; which they are aiming at in hopes to recover their money; to make it an excuse for their not paying the large sums they are indebted to several persons concerned with the Circar; and to impede us in carrying on our investment, our success in which under their present circumstances they cannot see but with the greatest concern, and therefore spare no pains or leave no artifice untried to carry their point against us."

"Saturday, 10th August, 1745. This evening anchored in our road from the Southward his Majesty's ships "Preston" of fifty guns, Commanded by the Right Honorable the Earl of Northesk; and "Lively" of twenty guns by Captain Henry Roswell; the former being saluted by the Fort with thirteen guns which were immediately returned. Went off to the former, Mr. Thomas Eyre, third of Council resident; to the latter Mr. Joseph Fowke; with compliments from the President to the commanders, who declined coming ashore in

obedience to orders from the Commadore to make the best of their way."

"Monday, 12th August, 1745. The President reads to the Board a letter received from the Nabob, in which he mentions his having sent Hodjee Addee to settle the disputes, as he terms them, between us and the French; who being, as we suppose, greatly alarmed at our men-of-war being on the coast, are making an assiduous application to his Excellency for his protection; and we believe the chief intent of this is to draw from us a promise that no hostility shall be committed against the French; of this we shall be further informed when the President has discoursed with Hodjee Addee on the errand he is sent."

"Friday, 16th August, 1745. The President acquaints the Board, that since last consultation he had discoursed with Hodjee Addee on the Nabob's last letter, and the message he brought from him. Upon which he has occasion to observe to them, that what the Nabob expects from the English seems to be very unreasonable, and entirely out of our power to comply with; it being no less than that there should be no hostility committed by the men-of-war in the road of Pondicherry, the ports belonging to the Great Mogul, or, along the sea coast; although in his former letter he had only insisted on the land. Upon which the President had told Hodjee Addee, in order for him to lay the same before the Nabob, that this was dictating to us in a manner it is impossible for us to submit to; that he had been already told the men

of war were under separate and particular orders ; that we could not answer for their conduct any further than that it would be no otherwise than conformable to the rules of war, and custom of nations ; and that there was no intention in the English to disturb the peace of his Government. Our differences were with the French, in consequences of war declared by them in Europe, which must of course continue till it was the pleasure of our respective Sovereigns to put an end to it ; after which the President read a letter designed as an answer to the Nabob's, which is approved and both are as entered hereafter.

“ The Nabob having some days ago solemnized the marriage of his daughter with Keradeen Khan, sent the President on the occasion a horse and scerpaw, as he had done the same to the Governor of Pondicherry, who had made him a present to the amount of 3000 pagodas ; as also one to the Dewan ; which appears to be the more extraordinary, as this is the first instance of a Nabob's complimenting the European Governors on the marriage of their daughters. We are therefore inclined to think the French have some other view in making so large a one at this time ; and their daily solicitations at the darbar for his protection, may be considered as the first and grand motive which not being our case at present, there is the less call on us to be so very liberal in an affair which appears without precedent. However we cannot think it prudent not to make him some acknowledgment ; and therefore agree to the sending him some gold mohurs, and a piece of silver plate,

which are proper to be presented on such occasions, to the amount of about 350 pagodas."

The letter of the Nabob to Governor Morse was as follows.

"*From Nabob Anawarodeen Khan Bahauder Sahab of the province of Arcot. Received 11th August, 1745.*

"I have been lately informed that some English ships are arrived in the road of Tevenapatam, with design to inflame your differences with the French; and that they are waiting there for their ships. I have therefore ordered Hodjee Abdul Hader to deliver you my tankeed, to put an end to the dispute between you; and desire your will, agreeable to what he will propose to you, avoid making any disturbance in these parts. Otherwise you will be called upon to answer for it hereafter. I have also laid my tankeed upon the French about this business, and by their letters I understand that they are inclined to peace. What can I say more?"

The following is Governor Morse's reply.

"*To Nabob Anawarodeen Khan Bahauder.*

"I have received your Excellency's letter, in which you are pleased to mention to me that the arrival of the English ships of war at Tevenapatam, had occasioned some alarm; and that you had therefore sent Hodjee Abdul Hader to me to deliver your tankeed to put an end to the disputes between the English and French. I observe by this that your Excellency is no stranger to the motives for their assiduous application to you at

this time. But I was in hopes what I have had the honour to say to your Excellency in my former letters on this subject would have been fully satisfactory ; to those I beg leave to refer, as they contain all that is in my power to engage for ; other points your Excellency will readily judge must be determined by the good pleasure of our respective Sovereigns. In the mean time, give me leave to ask the favour of your Excellency, that you will not suffer our enemies to amuse you with any false insinuations to our prejudice ; thereby to create a misunderstanding between Arcot and Chennapatnam. I may with the greater reason desire this, as the French nation have from time immemorial never scrupled to obtain their ends by false colouring and artifice, when force proved defective on their side. By their intrigues and break of treaties, they have set all Europe in a flame ; and they would be willing some of the sparks should take in these parts ; but by your Excellency's penetration I am persuaded they will be disappointed in such designs, and that it will end in their confusion."

We now continue our diary as extracted from the consultations.

"Saturday, 17th August, 1745. The President acquaints the Board, that having seen a letter from the Nabob to Hodjee Addee, wherein the latter is ordered to present the Nabob's service to the President, and to acquaint him with his intention of being at St. Thomé on Monday next ; he had thereupon sent the Chief Dabash and Mullah as customary, one day's journey to meet the Na-



bob, with his compliments, and to attend him to St. Thomé."

"Monday, 19th August, 1745. Whilst the Board were sitting, notice was given by signals from St. Thomé of the Nabob's arrival; whereupon he was saluted with sixty-one guns; and before they rose the Chief Dubash and Mullah returned from thence, and acquainted the President that the Nabob had received his compliments in a very kind manner; and on his arrival at St. Thomé had dismissed them with his in return to the President.

"It being usual on these occasions for two of the Council to wait on the Nabob from the President, Messrs Eyre and Fowke were accordingly desired to go on that service, and to be ready to proceed to St. Thomé at three this afternoon.

"The Nabob having with him his son Abdul Vahab Khan, and Sampetrow his Dewan, to all of whom we are by custom obliged to make presents; the President and Warehouse-keeper are desired to provide such things as they are informed will be most acceptable, and are to be met with in Town, to the amount of about 2000 pagodas in the whole; including what small matters must necessarily be given to the under officers and servants."

"Monday, 19th August, 1745. At three this afternoon, set out for St. Thomé under the usual ceremony, Messrs. Thomas Eyre and Edward Fowke, with the President's compliments to the Nabob on his arrival there, from whence they returned about six, bringing with them a horse and scarpaw for the President."



"Friday, 30th August, 1745. Arrived his Majesty's ships "Medway's" prize, Captain Thomas Griffin, the "Southward" with Commodore Barnet on board, who was saluted with fifteen guns which the ship returned. Mr. Eyre and Lieutenant Gings being sent off with the President's compliments to the Commodore, he came ashore in the evening; and was met at the Sea Gate by the President and Council, and by them conducted to the Garden house; where being arrived, he was again saluted from the Fort with fifteen guns. After a short stay there he returned with the President to sup with him in the Fort."

"Monday, 2nd September, 1745. The President then told the Board, that being informed the orders from our Honorable Masters to Bengal, concerning the provision to be made for the commanders of his Majesty's squadron in India who might go thither, were to receive and treat the Commodore with the honours paid to a President, and the other Captains as seconds; and that preparations were accordingly made there for entertaining them in a handsome manner. He (the President) had caused the Garden house to be fitted up, two palankeens to be new mounted, servants to be in readiness, live provisions to be laid in, and several other preparations to be made, necessary to the lodging and boarding the Commodore, and such other Captains of the squadron as may come hither. Being guided in this by what had passed when Mr. Matthews was here; but that since the receipt of our Honorable Masters' orders of the 21st December last "to supply the Cap-

"tains with Madeira wine for their own table "at prime cost," he has been under some doubt whether the commands of the Secret Committee under the 18th April 1744 "to show them all due civility and respect" would warrant so extensive a construction, as the providing for them at the Company's charge; besides which it has been hinted to him, that Commodore Barret has since his arrival dropped some intimation of his being told in England, it was to be so; and expressed some uneasiness at his not having been made certain in that respect. He, the President, therefore desired the thoughts of the Board, how it will be most becoming to act on the occasion.

"A reference being thereupon had to the Paymaster's accounts, Consultations, and letters of 1722 and 1723, there appeared several items of disbursements on account of Commodore Matthews and Captain Main; which indeed we don't find any order from England to warrant, nor on the other hand any disapproval of it from thence when done; and are therefore induced to believe it was at that time intended in England, that Mr. Matthews and the Captains with him, should have their expenses ashore in the Company's settlements defrayed at their charge. And though we are not the proper judges of the merit of the services this squadron has already done to our Honorable Master's affairs in India; yet we cannot help thinking those services, and the zeal the Commodore expresses for the promoting their interest, will be seen by them in so fa-

vourable a light, as to justify our putting that construction on their order "to show the Captains all due civility and respect;" and upon the whole are unanimously of opinion, that when they are pleased to consider that a regard to their reputation and credit is the only motive by which we are biassed in it, they will not be displeased at our taking that charge upon them. It is therefore agreed to do it, and the President is desired as he sees occasion, to satisfy the Commodore in any doubts he may discover him to entertain on that score."

"Monday, 25th November, 1745. The President acquaints the Board, that he had received advice from the Nabob's camp at Trichinopoly, that a letter had been sent to the Nabob from Nizam-ul-Mulk, directing him to immediately repair to Arcot, and from thence to march and join the Subahs of Corrapa and Cundanore, in order to oppose the passage of the Mahrattas; who were gathering a number of troops with a design to invade the Carnatic country; that the Nabob had thereupon come to terms with the Tanjoreans, and had left his son Mauphuze Khan in those parts, and was set out for Arcot."

"Wednesday, 11th December, 1745. Between 4 and 6 this afternoon, anchored in our road from England His Majesty's ships "Harwich" of fifty guns, commanded by Captain Philip Garteret; and "Winchester" of fifty guns, by the Right Honorable the Lord Thomas Bertie; with the following of the Honorable Company's ships under their convoy, viz.

The Scarborough, Captain George Westcott  
senr.

Lincoln,	Captain John Blake.
Admiral Vernon,	Captain Benjamin Webster.
Kent,	Captain William Robson.
Royal George,	Captain Thomas Field.

"The Fort having saluted the King's ships with thirteen guns, which was returned by the "Harwich," Mr. Savage went off to that ship, and Mr. Pigot to the "Winchester," with the President's compliments to the Commanders, and to invite them ashore, which they excuse themselves from till next morning.

"Thursday, 12th. This morning Captains Garteret and Lord Thomas Bertie, being come on shore were saluted with thirteen guns."

"Tuesday, 17th December, 1745. About 11 this forenoon, anchored in our road His Majesty's ship "Deptford" Captain John Moor, under commodore Curtis Barnet Esq., from sea; being saluted before at anchor by the "Harwich" and "Winchester" which she returned them by the five Company's ships, when at anchor by the Fort; which, and the salute of the Company's ships, she answered separately.

"On sight of the Commodore's broad pendant, Mr. Savage went off with the President's compliments, and to invite him ashore, which he complied with at five in the afternoon."

"Sunday, 29th December, 1745. The President delivers to the Secretary to be read, the following extract of a letter he received last night

from Mr. Hinde (Deputy Governor of Fort St. David) of the 26th instant.

"Since the foregoing, I have had all the people almost in Cuddalore with me, who just received advice that Mr. Dupleix has prepared sixty mussoolas, and is determined to attack Cuddalore. Nothing but his being mad can make this scheme feasible; but however as despair may make him so, and as too much security is often attended with ill-consequences, I take the liberty to give it as my opinion, that this place ought to be reinforced immediately. Especially as it can be done by sea if he makes any attack on Cuddalore."

"The President told the Board that he last night communicated the contents of the said letter to Commodore Barnet, who very readily offered to send the "Deptford" if it was thought necessary to lie off Cuddalore; and to carry any reinforcement of men we might determine to send thither; and he had now called us together to take our opinion on the matter.

"Though the Board were backward to believe that Mr. Dupleix will attempt any thing against Fort St. David or Cuddalore, whilst we have such assistance as at present in our road, and to windward of him; yet as our accepting the Commodore's offer, and sending a party of men to St. David's may quiet the minds of the people in Cuddalore, and on rejecting in case of any accident subject us to deserve blame; it is therefore agreed to accept it and to send on board the "Deptford" immediately a party of fifty men

under the command of Lieutenant Gingin, subject to the orders of the Deputy Governor and Council: to whom it is agreed to signify that, if they are not absolutely necessary ashore, we would have them sent on board the "Admiral Vernon" when she arrives there, and to continue on board whilst he is taking in her cargo for Europe.

"Ordered that the said party of men be drafted and sent on board with the necessary provisions as soon as possible."

## CHAPTER XLIX.

CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF FORT SAINT  
GEORGE BY THE FRENCH.

1746-48.

In 1746, the first period in the history of Madras was brought to a close. In 1745, the English squadron under Commodore Barnet had been cruising off the coast of Coromandel and so far alarmed the French, that M. Duplex had prevailed on the Nabob Anawarodeen to interfere for the prevention of hostilities. The approach of the North East monsoon obliged Commodore Barnet to take refuge in the harbour of Mergui on the coast of Tenasserim; but in January 1746 he again returned to the coast of Coromandel. About March, Commodore Barnet appeared off Fort St. David; and though Governor Morse had given his aid to the Nabob that no hostilities should be carried on by land excepting in self-defence, yet M. Duplex thought proper to represent to the Nabob that the English at Fort St. David were preparing to make a land attack upon Pondicherry. Intelligence of this proceeding having reached the ears of Governor Morse, he dispatched the following letter to Arcot on the 17th March 1746.



*To Anwarodeen Khan Bahader,  
Nabob of Arcot.*

"Your Excellency will be so good to allow me a pardon for giving you this trouble. But having been informed that the Governor of Pondicherry has lately represented to your Excellency, that the English at Fort St. David had a design to attack the Fort of Pondicherry by land: which I suppose is done at this time to serve some purpose of theirs, or to make us appear to you in a false light, as persons that are not inclined to show a regard to your commands; when at the same time it will appear we have paid all deference to them. Your Excellency must have known this from Maphuze Khan, and therefore want no further evidence that the French some short time past, actually marched with a body of forces and large guns, and with other implements of war, to the edge of the Fort St. David's bounds; but on the King's ships appearing off their port, they thought fit to call in their troops, being also persuaded thereto by Maphuze Khan, who also wrote to the Deputy Governor of Fort St. David not to resent this insult of the French. Your Excellency will find his desires were complied with, and the Governor of Pondicherry must be left to answer for a conduct in express disobedience to your commands. The English have a just sense of the performance of their promises; and having given them to your Excellency that they would not become the first aggressors, they would not offer to trifle with so great a person as your Excellency; and therefore they hope your Excellency

will suffer no insinuations of our enemies to have any weight with you; but that the purity of our intentions will be distinguished in a favourable manner; and that your regard for us will be still preserved, which will be always esteemed with grateful acknowledgments. May God Almighty long preserve your Excellency for the benefit of your friends and country."

On the third of April, Governor Morse received the following reply from Arcot:

*"From Nabob Anawarodeen Khan Bahader at Arcot.*

"I received your agreeable letter acquainting me that you and the Governor of Teyenapatam pay a great regard to my orders, and have made use of no hostilities in his Majesty's sea port towns, and desiring that the Governor of Pondicherry may be enjoined also to behave in like manner. This pleases me highly, and I assure you that your behaviour in every respect is very satisfactory to me. You may depend upon it, that the Governor of Pondicherry shall not be suffered to behave in a different manner. I have sent him my thanks in such a way as is necessary upon this occasion. Pray believe me to be your friend and let me have the pleasure of hearing frequently of your welfare."

In the following April a ship belonging to Commodore Bernet's squadron came into collision with a French ship in the neutral Danish port of Tranquebar. The Frenchman had anchored in the port, when the Englishman, named the "King's Vengeance" entered the port likewise. The French-

man then commenced firing upon the English Frigate, and some shot also came from the Danish Fort. Upon this the Frenchman was captured by the English but driven ashore; whereupon the Danish Governor of Tranquebar protested against what he called a breach of the neutrality, and even claimed the French ship as a wreck. The following indignant letter from Commodore Bernet to the Danish Governor sufficiently explains the state of the case.

*"To Mr. Bessack,*

*Governor of Tranquebar.*

"If I could have got your letter of the 12th translated sooner, you would have had my answer to it before now.

"The neutrality of your road I readily allow. I never intended the least violation of it; and that it was not violated by my officers is fully proved by your own confession. You own the French ship fired two shots at the King's Frigate, when she was going into your road, and steering to anchor, in such a manner as could give no room to suspect any design of attacking the French ship. But those shots you say were fired as a signal; a very extraordinary manner of making signals indeed, and I suppose the several volleys of small arms, which she fired while the Frigate was anchoring, were also signals and not intended to do any harm. I am afraid, Sir, it will appear that if you intended to maintain the neutrality of your road, you did not take the proper method. As the French Captain had put himself under your protection, and could be protected by nothing but

my respect for the King of Denmark's flag you should have strictly enjoined him to trust to your protection; and not fire, unless he was actually attacked. You should, I think, have sent an officer to the Captain of the king's Frigate, to enquire the reason of his coming into the road, and told him not to anchor near that ship which was under your protection; and therefore you was obliged to protect her as far as you could. Had you taken this method, the French ship would not have fired, and the Captain of the Frigate would have satisfied you, that he had no orders to attack her, and was only directed to observe her motions. Thus, Sir, the neutrality might have been preserved, and all that has happened been prevented. But you took no such precautions. The French ship fired at the Frigate as she was steering to anchor astern of her. Upon which the Frigate endeavoured to anchor along side, but the anchor not falling clear off the side, she fell upon her quarter before she could let go her other anchor; and all this time the Frenchman continued firing volleys of small arms into the Frigate, and one gun at least was fired at her from the Fort, before she fired a single musket; and the moment the Frigate fired her first gun, you began to fire at her from all parts. The second Frigate which was ordered to anchor without, seeing so smart a fire from the Fort on the first Frigate, stood in to succour her; and soon after he had given his fire, yours and that of the French ship ceased. The Frigate then let off, till the insolence of the Frenchman in firing into a small unarmed boat,

obliged them to give another before they could take possession.

" Upon the whole, Sir, it must be plain to all impartial persons, that the English broke not the neutrality, nor had any intention to break it. The French began the hostilities; they broke the neutrality, and had you been really neuter yourself, you would immediately have fired at the French ship; not at the English, who never fired a gun till called upon by the law of nature to do it in their own defence.

" I did not write my letter of the 30th past till I was fully satisfied. I had reason to complain of your partiality; and the account sent me by the Captain and officers of the first Frigate, has since been confirmed by two young gentlemen of this ship, who were on board the Frigate, by accident, and no ways concerned in or accountable for what was done. They assure me the Frenchman was firing his musketry into the Frigate. One or two shots from the Fort passed between the Frigate's main and mizen masts, and this before she fired even one musket. That some shot from the Frigate went on shore is very possible; but that it was not the direction or intention of the officers you may believe, as I have assured you they had my orders to make no return to your fire. But I will not go so far as to say that the seamen, finding your shot coming thick among them, may not have returned some. In short, Sir, I continue to think that your partiality, or neglecting to take proper precautions for preserving the neutrality, occasioned the French to break it; and therefore

you alone are accountable for all that has happened; who instead of resenting properly the behaviour of the French Captain, attempt to justify it by poorly pretending that the shot fired into the Frigate were not designed to offend, but only meant as signals; and then unjustly endeavouring to fix the breach of the neutrality on the English, though it is evident they never intended to commit any hostilities in your road; and you may imagine that if I had been inclined to violent measures I should have gone to work in another manner.

"I am surprized you could think of laying claim to the ship as a wreck. You say she was deserted by her crew. Was it because they were afraid of drowning in her? Did not the English drive them out of her and take possession immediately? The ship and all that was taken out of her. She attacked the King's Frigates under your cannon, without any sort of reason, and is absolutely the property of the captors; and from you I expect a fair and full account of all that was carried on shore that night, and that the whole, as well as the ship, be preserved as English property to be disposed off as I shall direct.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant,

CURTIS BARNET.

"Harwich," off Fort St. David, 6th April 1746."

The foregoing letter, with copies of all the dispatches which were exchanged on this occasion were sent home for the consideration of the Court



of Directors. The result is not recorded. The same month Commodore Barnet died. The same month we also learn that Robert Clive, writer, was posted to a place in the Accountant's Office. But great events were looming in the distance, and Clive was destined shortly to occupy a more important position.

On the 30th of April 1746, the Consultation Books are brought abruptly to a close. From that date until the 13th of November 1749, there is a complete blank in the Consultations. The cause of this is fully detailed in the pages of Orme. In the opening of 1746, it was already known at Madras that a French squadron under M. Labourdonnais was preparing at the Mauritius with designs against the English settlements in India. In June the squadron appeared. Some obstinate actions ensued between M. Labourdonnais and Mr. Peyton who had succeeded Commodore Barnet in the command. The result was that Mr. Peyton was compelled to sail to Trincomallee to refit; and M. Labourdonnais after refitting at Pondicherry, sailed away to Fort St. George.

The English now called upon the Nabob to fulfil his promise of restraining the French in their turn from committing hostilities against them by land. It seems however that Governor Morse failed to accompany this application with a present of money; and consequently the Nabob did not interest himself sufficiently in the matter, to prevent the French from carrying out their undertaking. On the 18th of August the French squadron appeared and cannonaded the town of Mad-



ras, but without doing any damage. Meantime, the Garrison at Fort St. George was anxious for the return of the English squadron from Trincomallee. But on the 23rd of August the whole settlement was thrown into a state of consternation bordering on despair, by the intelligence that Mr. Peyton had returned from Trincomallee, but had passed Madras and Pulicat, and gone on to Bengal.

The catastrophe which threatened Madras was now at hand. On the 3rd of September the French squadron again appeared, and a force of 1900 men were landed including 1,100 Europeans, 400 Caffres, and 400 Indians disciplined in the European fashion. At that time the Black Town was close to the walls of White Town. On the 7th M. Labourdonnais commenced bombarding White Town from a battery of nine mortars erected to the westward, about 500 yards from the walls, whilst the ships cannonaded the place from the sea. On the 8th another battery of five mortars was erected on the south; and the town was bombarded without intermission. Next morning two English deputies went to the French camp; but Labourdonnais who was afraid of the return of the English squadron, insisted that the town should be given up at once on his own terms, and threatened a general assault in case of refusal. The deputies went away, and the bombardment was resumed; but in the evening there was another conference, and another cessation of the bombardment. Next morning, that is the morning of the 10th of September, the Garrison capitulated.

tulated on the terms proposed by Labourdonnais, viz., that the English should surrender themselves prisoners of war, and that the town should be immediately delivered up; but it was stipulated that the place should be afterwards ransomed, and Labourdonnais promised that he would settle the ransom on easy and moderate terms. How this capitulation was subsequently broken by M. Dupleix who refused to restore the town upon any terms whatever; how Dupleix made his peace with the Nabob by promising to deliver up the town to him; and how the English at Madras were carried prisoners to Pondicherry, whilst Fort St. David became the head of all the English settlements on the coast of Coromandel;—all these and much more are written in the chronicles of Robert Orme, which work we most strongly recommend to the perusal of all readers of Madras in the Olden Time.

We now turn to such records as are at our disposal, namely, the general letters which passed between Mr. Hinde, Deputy Governor of Fort St. David and the Court of Directors. The following dispatch was sent home by Mr. Hinde on the 17th October, 1749, within six weeks of the capture of Madras by the French.

“The unfortunate occasion of this unexpected address from us, is to advise your Honours of the loss of your valuable settlement of Madras, which to our unspeakable concern is now in the possession of our enemies, the French. As the gentlemen there seem to think the absence of His Majesty's squadron (which they no doubt depend-

ed upon for assistance) greatly conduced to this misfortune ; we shall give an account of what we know for certainty of their motions only, and leave your Honors to form judgment without presuming to give any of our own.

" The 29th April, Mr. Barnet departed this life at this place, (Fort St. David,) when all the ships were here or near us, but the " Winchester." Lord Thomas Bertie, who was expected daily from Bombay, and arrived the 25th May ; from which time Captain Peyton, who then commanded the squadron as senior Captain, determined on going to refit his ship the " Medway," which was very leaky, at Trincomalle Bay on the island of Ceylon, and to take the whole squadron with him. The 30th your Honors' ship the " Princess Mary" arrived ; on whom we had orders to send to Madras what bales we had ready, and to receive from Lord Thomas Bertie sixty chests of treasure brought from Bombay on your Honors' account ; to keep what we wanted for the use of this settlement, and to send the remainder on the " Princess Mary," but not to detain her longer in our road than the squadron stayed there. In pursuance of which, we kept sixty chests here, and loaded the remainder on that ship, and prevailed on Captain Peyton to stay till the 9th June ; but it happening to blow very fresh at that time we could not load more than two hundred and twenty two bales, which as it has since proved was very fortunate. The 9th she sailed for Madras under convoy of His Majesty's ship the " Lively" ; so did the rest of the squadron for Trincomallee. On

the 17th Captain Peyton wrote to Mr. Hinde, (Deputy Governor of Fort St. David,) from Negapatam, that as they were just got to the bay. The "Preston's" Bow-sprit was sprung, and she could carry no sail; for which reason they were obliged to bear away for that place in order to refit her, and then return to Trincomallee. On the 25th at daybreak, from the mast-head in Negapatam road they made out several ships in the offing, to which they went out and found them to be nine French ships; but the winds being very light, they could not get up with each other till half past four in the evening, at which time an engagement began, and lasted till about seven, when it grew dark. The next morning they were near one another, and continued so all the day. At four in the afternoon Captain Peyton summoned a Council of war, where it was agreed not to engage the enemy, but to proceed for Trincomallee bay, as the French did for Pondicherry, and arrived there the 27th. In the English squadron were fourteen killed and forty-six wounded; but not one killed or hurt in the "Medway." On the French side we cannot learn those particulars for any certainty. Their squadron consisted of the "Achilles," a seventy-gun ship, six Company's ships, and two country ships. The "Achilles" with three of them left Europe together in April was twelve months. Two of them were returning ships, detained at the Islands (Mauritius and Bourbon) for this purpose, and all reinforced as much as they could there. Captain Peyton kept the squadron at Trincomallee till the beginning of

August, when he came on the coast, and appeared off Negapatam the 6th. The French squadron, consisting of eight ships (one being gone to Bengal, and is since lost in that river with two hundred and eighty Europeans), weighed from Pondicherry the 24th July for the Southward; and were then in that road, stood out to meet the English squadron, which stood to the southward from them, and the French then returned. The 7th both squadrons did the same, as likewise the 8th and 9th. The 10th the English disappeared, on which the French returned, and on the 13th anchored in Pondicherry road. The 17th the eight ships weighed for Madras road, where they arrived the 18th and fired on the "Princess Mary," which was returned from the ships and from the Fort. Each ship gave her a broadside as she stood to the Northward, and another as she returned, and then stood to the Southward again. We are since informed they had two motives for this expedition: one was to make a plea with the Country Government that the English committed the first hostilities ashore; and the other to see if Captain Poyton would come to our assistance or not. The 23rd, Captain Poyton with the squadron stood into Pulliat road, where he sent his Lieutenant Mr. Weems on board a vessel in the road, who was there told of all the circumstances of their attacking the "Princess Mary," and of their then being between Madras and Pondicherry. On which he disappeared, and has never since been heard of, or from, by any of the English; though there has no cost or pains

been spared for that purpose, as may easily be imagined from the scene of melancholy situation of affairs on this coast. The last letter that was received from any one belonging to the squadron, was from Captain Peyton to Governor Morse, dated the 4th August, when he was just come out from refitting. This unhappy conduct of his so animated our enemies, that they determined on attacking Fort St. George. We call it unhappy, because it has truly proved so in its consequences, though what reasons Captain Peyton may have had for this proceeding we know not. Accordingly, the 2nd September in the morning they weighed again for Pondicherry. The 4th they landed their men at St. Thomé and therabouts, and the 5th began the attack, chiefly depending upon their shells. The 10th the Town surrendered; but on what terms, as we are not perfectly informed, we shall not presume to trouble your Honour with flying reports. We are pretty well assured there are as yet no terms complied with, and that Monsieur De Preminil is gone there from Pondicherry to command the garrison. The 2nd instant the seven French ships in the road, having taken what quantity of money, goods, ammunition and stores they thought proper, were to sail the 3rd for Pondicherry, and from thence immediately thither to attack this place. But it pleased God that night, and the next morning it blew so hard as to founder the "Duc de Orleans," their second ship in force, and two more. The "Achilles" of seventy guns, the Commodore's, and only ship of considerable force, either cut away or lost all her masts,



as did the three others ; so that 1200 men have perished, and the whole squadron is utterly disabled, and their design against this place rendered impracticable for the present ; though it is the opinion of most of our officers, that had they come, we should have taken up more of their time than they had to spare. We have about twenty of the King's people, that were left ashore sick, who have put our gunroom in excellent order. Some of the people came to us from Madras though not many. The additions and alterations to our Fort within these twelve months, have made it infinitely more secure than it was. We have full six months' provisions of all kinds in the Fort ; so that we doubt not we should have been able to make a defence for a considerable time had they come. They now talk of coming to us by land ; in which case we bless God we are no ways apprehensive, but with the common protection of Providence, we shall be able to defend and secure this place till we are relieved ; for which purpose we assure your Honours, our utmost endeavours shall be used. Your Honours' vessels the "Mermaid" and "Advice Snow," were both taken by the French squadron in Madras road, and both lost in the storm. The "Princess Mary" was skuttled and run into the surf, but is since got off by the French. The "Sumatra" and "Brilliant" from the West Coast, passed by this road the 19th August. They were near enough for us to see that had colours out ; and we knowing the French squadron was off Commerc, or thereabouts, made a waft of our flag for



six hours, and fired a gun, which the masters say they did not see, and sailed on into the squadron which having English colours they took for ours and were lost, but had time to throw their papers overboard. It must naturally appear to your Honours, and indeed to all the world, a very extraordinary circumstance that the Nabob and country government should permit our enemies to take his advantage of us, when it has been obedient to their commands, and for the peace and welfare of their country alone, that has prevented the English a long while from acting in the same manner by the French, and thereby putting it out of their power to give us this loss. The French say they had the Nabob's permission for committing these hostilities ashore; and do not scruple to declare publicly they gave him 100,000 pagodas for the liberty of so doing, and when they landed their people they produced his *perwanna*, which met with universal credit, though the Nabob now disowns his having granted any. Your Honours may be sure, all methods that can be thought of have been used to represent to the Nabob the monstrous injustice, as well as ill policy of this his proceeding. To which he replies he never gave them any such liberty; that his son was going to the assistance of Madras, but it was given up before he could get thither; and assures us he will join with the English to destroy Pondicherry. This was the substance of his letter in answer to Mr. Hinde's remonstrances to him, and assures us of his assistance though at the same time he carries on a close correspondence with the French,

and expects no doubt his share of the booty; in which respect, it is possible, he may be disappointed. We shall not fail to keep on good terms with him, though we cannot flatter ourselves with hopes of much if any assistance from him; as nothing of that nature has yet appeared in consequence of his repeated promises, though we have been in daily expectation of our enemies appearing against us; as no doubt they would before now, had not many unforeseen circumstances concurred to keep them much longer at Madras, than they or we could have expected after the surrender of that place; and at last this for us most fortunate storm, which we look upon as a distinguishing mark of Providence in our favour, that greatly encourages us under our present difficulties: the particulars of which we shall not take up your Honors' leisure with, as it is not now in your power to relieve us in time; but we have wrote to Bengal and Bombay for that purpose, and hope they will have regard enough to your Honors' interest to succour us speedily.

"On the 25th August arrived at Mahé three French ships; one called the "Centaur" of seventy guns, being of equal force and burthen with the "Achilles"; one of forty, and another of twenty guns; which three ships arrived at Pondicherry the 27th September, and sailed from thence the 14th instant. Four that came out of Europe in company with them, are said to be gone for China. We have no news of the arrival of any of your Honors' ships in India. We hear from Mocha

that Mr. Adair died at Beethforekee, as did Captain Wells of the "Pelham" at Bombay. We have had no news from Bengal this season. The "Mermaid's" packet coming from thence fell into the enemies' hands in Madras roads. "Sumatra" is we heard designed from Pondicherry for Europe; where the shattered remains of Monsieur La Bourdonnais' squadron is bound, or the above three ships, we cannot learn as yet. Fifty of the military belonging to Madras perished on the three ships that were lost; the remainder they sent ashore and relieved them, as the people themselves say for being of assistance to them in the storm. There was not only a great deal of booty taken out of Madras on board those three ships, but a good deal was lost at the same time going to Pondicherry in open boats. The intercourse of letters between Madras and this place have been stopped, ever since the Town was invested. Only three from Governor Morse to Mr. Hinde having come out as yet from thence; and the fear of their being intercepted occasions their being wrote only in general terms. So that we know not for certainty on what footing the Gentlemen there, are; but Mr. Morse writes that Mr. De Young, the Dutch Governor of Pulicat, refused giving the women and children his protection, and sent them all back again, which was a great inconvenience to the place. Mr. Marsan, the Governor at Negapatam, has been more humane, and has taken all the families from this place under his protection, and treats them with great humanity. Immediately on hearing Madras had surrendered, we came

to a resolution of stopping the investment, as your cash was very low indeed, about 10,000 pagodas only; though the merchants have had no advances since we received the silver mentioned above from Bombay, which was the beginning of June. Notwithstanding which, and many other impediments which your Honors may be more fully apprized of hereafter, from our letters between Madras and here, we have about 1500 bales; and shall in January be able to make them up 4,800 to load a ship, please God, we have any come to us; and had we money we could provide much more.

"John Crabb, Quarter Master of one of His Majesty's ships, having little money, and being desirous to secure it, we have received into your Honors' Cash 190 pagodas; for which we have given him certificates of the receipt, and request he may be paid in England the amount of the same."

"Since writing the above, we have received a letter signed by Governor Morse and the Gentlemen at Madras. In it is mentioned articles of capitulation for the ransom of that place; which is all we yet know, and thought proper to advise your Honors of it. What the terms are we know not, but they are very ill kept by Monsieur Dupleix, the Governor of Pondicherry; who sent out three hundred men to surprize them on the way, which they did, and have carried them all prisoners of war into Pondicherry. The three ships that we advised above to be sailed from Pondicherry, are returned with two of the dis-

abled ships, so that are now in that road and the  
offing, five ships completely rigged, and five dis-  
abled besides small vessels."

We are with the utmost fidelity and respect,  
Honourable,

Your most faithful and most obedient servants,  
JOHN HINDE  
and Members of Council."

Fort St. David, 17th October, 1746."

Three months afterwards, namely, on the 10th  
January, 1747, another letter was dispatched  
from Mr. Hinde to the Court of Directors, which  
we give below:—

"Our last address bore date the 17th October,  
and went by your Honors' sloop the "Porto-bello,"  
which sailed from Negapatam, the 22nd. Since  
the time your Honors' affairs on this coast have  
continued in the same uncertain posture; as we  
have not been so fortunate as to receive either let-  
ters or succours from Bengal, though so near us  
and to windward, and we have been very importu-  
nate in our letters on this occasion. The only  
alterations in our favour since we wrote you last  
is, that we have prevailed with the Country Gov-  
ernment to declare in our favour; and in conse-  
quence of it the Nabob sent his son Mahomed Ali  
Khan, with about 2000 horse, to our assistance  
the beginning of last month. Notwithstanding  
which, the French thought proper the 8th ultimo  
to come against us with their whole force from  
Pondicherry; when we made the best defence we  
were able; and notwithstanding they got as far  
as the Garden house, we had the good fortune on

the 9th to drive them out, and compel them to a very precipitate retreat. In which they had killed and wounded, by the best advice we can get, upwards of a hundred and seventy of their men of war; and left behind two mortars, all their ammunition, and camp furniture, and every thing they brought but the arms they bore and some of them; and our loss was very inconsiderable. The 20th we are advised they fitted out a force by sea to surprize us that way; but Providence disappointed them. Some of their boats were driven ashore, and their ammunition all spoiled: which reduced them to a necessity of laying aside their design, and putting back into Ariacopang river. The 31st we had a skirmish by land; in which we again obtained an advantage over them; and had we even then been succoured, your Honors' affairs would have been in all human probability restored in a great measure, if not altogether. The Nabob was so well disposed towards us, but as yet we have not had a line or any assistance from Bengal since Madras was taken, now four months. The Nabob's eldest son Maphuze Khan, is now joined his brother, and the expense of the camp amounts to upwards of 6,000 rupces per day; and they with reason grow extremely impatient, and we fear will quit our interest, if some ships do not appear soon to assist us. Shipping of all nations have long since been on the Coast, and to our great concern and uneasiness four of the French squadron are returned, and are now at Pondicherry; one of them the "Centaur," the best ship they have had in India, and five more



ships in that road ; in all nine : and it is this that renders our situation so precarious, and for which reason we send this away in a hurry to Tranquebar, lest we should be besieged and deprived of an opportunity of so doing. With it we send our consultations from the loss of Madras, which contains a journal of what we have done for the preservation of the settlement ;\* of which our utmost endeavours have been employed, and we hope it will meet with your Honors' approval. We shall only add, we think it somewhat unkind in our countrymen and fellow servants, to have abandoned us ; and that we will do all we can under these discouraging circumstances, and trust to Providence for the event. Hitherto we have been but at a small expense ; our presents to the country government not exceeding above 8000 pagodas ; a trifle not worth mentioning in proportion to the expense they are at, and the disquiet it has given our enemies, who trying all possible methods to make up affairs with them ; and the above circumstances greatly facilitate their negotiations, as they clog the wheels of ours. We have in general terms promised in your Honors' name that we will not be ungrateful for any favours the Nabob inclines to show us.

“ Whilst the above was writing, a message

\* This will account for the blank in the Consultations already mentioned. Should this fall into the hands of any zealous antiquary in England, we should feel much obliged by his sending us copies of any contemporary records which may be preserved in the records of the late Company at home.



came from the Nabob's sons, advising that their father was actually treating with the French, and that four prisoners were sent to Pondicherry from Arcot: which renders our affairs so precarious, that we shall only advise your Honors of the arrival of what shipping is come to our knowledge, and send this away in hopes of having an opportunity of writing again by this ship a day or two hence. In the meantime we shall use all possible methods with the Nabob and his sons, to have regard to our interest according to their repeated promises, and to procure the re-situation of Madras on one of the terms if possible; which they still promise, as well as security though their councils are so influenced by immediate gain that there is no depending upon them."

About four months after the despatch of the above letter, namely, on the End of May 1747, another despatch was addressed by Charles Floyer, the new Deputy Governor of Fort Saint David in the room of Mr. Hinde who had died on the 4th April. From this despatch we make the following extracts:

"Since our last account of the melancholy situation of this settlement which must certainly have appeared to be very precarious, we had the misfortune to be reduced to almost inevitable danger; for as our security chiefly depended on the assistance of the Moors, we were soon brought to the utmost extremity by being abandoned by them; notwithstanding all the arguments and persuasion that could possibly be used in our parts to continue them in our interests. But the long delay of our ships,

with the uncertainty of their coming at all, and the frequent offers and proposals they received from the French, which arose to five lacs of rupees, — made all our endeavours prove fruitless; as we could by no means think of making such offers, and if we could, they would have still enticed us. Having this advantage of us, that if they did not perform their promises they could not be in worse terms than they were. Whereas we must literally have performed all ours. Upon the whole, on the 14th February both the armies of the Moors decamped, leaving us wholly to ourselves. In which destitute circumstances, the French on the last of February came out of Pondicherry, and on the 1st of March made another attempt upon us by land, bringing with them a force considerably superior to any yet sent, or we could equal in more than a quarter part. Nevertheless, on their approaching near the bounds, we sent out all our peons, with one hundred European military, two hundred Topasses, and some artillery, in order to repel them, if possible, or at least to obstruct their entrance for a while, in hopes of doing them some mischief, and that every hour might produce something in our favour; which, as Providence ordained, it answered our intentions so well, that though we could not defeat them, our party engaged them so warmly, that we had the good fortune to keep them from crossing Punnar river all that day, and to do them considerable damage. That night coming on, and our people noways equal to keep the field against such a superior force, were constrained to retire to the Fort. By which means the enemy

had an open field all that night; when and on the second in the morning early, they marched with all their troops to the garden house; from whence it would have been impracticable for us to have drove them away. But it happened very fortunately, before they had time to raise any batteries or to do much damage in the bounds, we had the inexpressible joy and satisfaction to discover nine sail in the offing, which proved to be His Majesty's squadron under the command of Commodore Griffin. This, for us most welcome sight, made them quit their quarters and betake to flight immediately, which they did so speedily, that though we had eight hundred men landed with the utmost expedition by the Commodore, in order to cut them off in their retreat, yet they were got so far on their way that it was in vain to pursue them. Although their stay at the gardens was very short, they took care to do as much mischief as they could in the time, and burnt several houses about the bounds. But as these damages are nothing in comparison to the ill consequences that might have attended us had they continued longer, even one day more, we have reason to bless God for appearing this once more so manifestly and critically in our favour.

"We find from several instances in our late misfortunes, that the Nabob and other principal persons of this country are of such an extreme lucrative disposition, that there is no hopes of fixing them steadfast in our interest by any other method but by the force of money; and that they are so exceeding avaricious (occasioned by the large prof-

fers they have received from the French) that nothing less than lacs will go near to satisfy them.

" These are such large sums beyond what we think in our power to dispose of, that we never attempted to make them any such offers ; but as a means to encourage them in our cause, we have several times promised them in general terms that your Honors will not be ungrateful for any substantial service we may receive from them ; which, with some small presents we may make as a pledge of our sincerity, we hope, will have the desired effect, and procure their assistance when required.

" The presents that we made them, whilst the Nabob's two armies were encamped without our bounds, for near three months, at an expense of upwards 6000 rupees per day in our defence, did not amount to above 40,000 rupees which in comparison to the service they were of in defeating the French in their attempt upon this place on the 9th December, we are of opinion, you will allow to be very inconsiderable ; and therefore persuade ourselves it will meet with your approval. We endeavoured to keep them longer with us for our security, as we daily expected His Majesty's squadron ; and Mr. Hinde offered them 2000 rupees per day to stay only ten days, but he could not prevail on them.

" Most part of the military that could escape out of Madras have come here, whom we have taken into service.

" The officers are all with us ; who offering their service, as we were much in want of them,

we have continued them in their former commissions; and the Lieutenants having behaved very well here in the two actions with the enemy, we take the liberty to recommend them to your Honors to have Captain's commissions conferred on them.

"The inferior officers and military, as well as those in the gun-room we have rewarded with clothing.

"Mr. Robert Clive, Writer in the service, being of martial disposition, and having acted as a volunteer in our late engagements, we have granted him an Ensign's commission upon his application for the same.

"We are infinitely concerned, among other misfortunes, to acquaint you that all the books and papers, relating to your Honors' affairs at Madras, have met with the like fate of that settlement, and are in possession of the French;\* which not only grieves us that they should fall under their inspection, but renders us at a great loss to find out the several credits that are due to you. In which circumstance we shall make it our business from time to time to get the best insight of, by examination of the Canakapilies, who are now beginning to come here daily; and whatever balance we can find out shall be duly received and accounted for.

"The proceedings of the French, both at Madras and Pondicherry, have in general been so cru-

\* Fortunately the consultations and most of the general letters were restored at the Peace of Aix la Chapelle. Otherwise, it is evident, that the labours of the present compiler would have been greatly simplified.

ed and inhumane, that they seem rather to imitate a persecution than a war. They have refused the Commodore to exchange a single prisoner, notwithstanding the several they owe us, and we have some of theirs; and on a sudden drove away all the women and children that had liberty to stay at the Mount: plundering them of every thing they had, and afterwards set fire to their houses; and this at a time when they were preparing to come against this place.

" They have been very busy in fortifying the White Town in Madras and have nearly destroyed the Black Town.

" By the best accounts we learn from their own people that have deserted here, they have 1300 Europeans in garrison at Pondicherry, and about 400 in Madras, besides a large number of peons and Coffres at each place. Indeed they have so many people, that we may hope their numbers alone will tend to their destruction, as they are already in great scarcity of provisions.

" We are not at present in a thorough capacity to make any material attempts against them; but as soon as we may be better enabled by a reinforcement of the squadron or otherwise, Mr. Griffin has assured us, that no industry or endeavours shall be wanting on his part to revenge our past injuries to the utmost in his power.

" We being lately advised, that Ensign Van Franken was very busy among the French after the surrender of Madras, and did actually give Monsieur De Labourdonnais a plan of the Town: for this and other misadventures by him commit-



ted, we have dismissed him from your Honors' services, and sent him to Europe on the "Lapwing;" the Captain having strict orders not to let him go on shore at any place he may touch at."

(Signed)

CHARLES FLOYER and Members  
of Council.

The following general letters received from the Court of Directors in reply to the foregoing communications, will sufficiently explain the progress of affairs as regards Madras up to the treaty of Aix la Chapelle in 1748. They are also valuable as containing references to many important facts, which are not to be found in the letters which have been preserved from Fort St. David. The first is dated "London, 27th January, 1747," from which it will be seen that the news of the loss of Madras had reached England within a comparatively short period.

"Our Governor and Council at Fort St. David.

"As the Lieutenants on the Fort St. George Establishment did not forfeit their honor by its loss; and on your continuing the officers in their former Commissions, the Lieutenants behaved very well in the two actions with the enemy; we leave it to you to grant Captains' Commissions to such of them as you judge proper. Be sure to encourage Ensign Clive in his martial pursuits, according to his merit. Any improvement he shall make therein, shall be duly regarded by us. You may rest assured that all the recruits we can raise shall be sent by every conveyance.

"Having suffered greatly by the numbers of



priests and Popish inhabitants at Madras, who have acted a very treacherous part to us continually in that place, especially when it was attacked; therefore we strictly forbid your suffering any Romish Church within our bounds, or any of their priests to dwell among you, or that religion to be openly professed; and in case any Papists have crept into places of trust in our service, they must be immediately dismissed. You are not to dream this order to affect the Armenians of the Greek persuasion.

"We are informed that although our late Governor Hinde turned out of the Company's bounds an Italian Padre under a guard; yet since Mr. Hinde's death, by Mr. Lennox's influence, he was permitted to return. We are dissatisfied with that proceeding and require Mr. Lennox to return home.

"Monsieur Labourdonnais, with five French ships, arrived from Leando St. Pauls at Martinico some time ago; where he left them and retired to Eustatia, whence he took his passage on a Dutch ship that by stress of weather put into Falmouth; where he was taken prisoner of war by Captain Bladwell of His Majesty's ship the "Mercury," and will soon be conducted to London.

"Whatever French prisoners, or other Europeans, shall be taken in their service, in case there is no opportunity to exchange them, we would have you send home all you can, upon our returning ships; not sending more than fifteen on a ship; detaining the others till an opportunity offers."

The next General Letter from the Court of Directors, is dated "London, 24th July, 1747."

"*Our Governor and Council at Fort St. David.*

"On the 20th of April last, the "*Porto-Bello*" Sloop brought us your advices of the 17th October 1746; and by letters from Bombay received overland, we learn with satisfaction that you had repulsed the French and continued in possession of the place in December last.

"Having taken the same into serious consideration, we have judged it proper, upon such a surprising revolution in our affairs at the loss of Madras, to constitute Fort St. David our Head settlement and to appoint John Hinde, Esq., to be President and Governor of Fort St. David, and of all our settlements and affairs on the Coromandel, Orissa, and Sumatra coasts; with the advice and concurrence of Edward Cooke, Stringer Lawrence, Charles Floyer, William Holt, Alexander Wynch and Thomas Cooke Junior as his Council; and a Commission is accordingly enclosed under our seal in the ship "*Porto-Bello*" packet.

"Major Stringer Lawrence took passage last season on the ship "*Winchelsea*," with directions to be entertained as Major of our Garrison at Fort St. George. Upon his arrival he must be employed as such at your place, and constantly remain as third of Council. Some Military officers accompanied him who must act in your Garrison according to their respective commissions.

"Enclosed is copy of a resolution come to by the Company in general Court assembled, on the

many astonishing reports of the capitulation and ransom of Madras. We positively forbid you to enter into any treaty with the Country Government, or any other power, relating to the payment of any sum of money for the ransom, or for the re-delivery of that place.

"And in case the Nabob should give us possession of Madras again, the effects that we may have here must be removed to Fort St. David, keeping only a bare possession of Madras.

"Although our late servants at Madras ceased to be so on the loss of the place; yet we permit you to take in such of them as from their behaviour you may think proper; and to allow a reasonable subsistence to the rest if they apply for it.

"As we have constituted Fort St. David to be our Head Settlement, we empower you to be at such expense in fortifying and securing the place that you shall judge requisite.

"We have acquainted our servants in Bengal and at Bombay, that Fort St. David is constituted our Head Settlement on the Coromandel coast; and that you are appointed Governor in Council thereof; recommending it to them, as we hereby do unto you, to carry on a friendly correspondence with each other; concerting the properest measure for the promotion of our welfare, and the security of all our settlements."

Our next despatch from the Directors is dated 16th October, 1747.

*"Our President and Council at Fort St. David.*

"We have with great joy received advice from Bombay overland, of your gallant, brave defence

against the renewed attempts of the French in March, till Mr. Griffin came to your relief; and that Captain Sumner paid a due regard to your representation by repairing in the "Britannia" to your settlement, which will recommend him to our favour; the supply of money and goods by that ship was doubtless of eminent service. Your immediate loading and despatch of her to us meets with our entire approbation; and we doubt not but by the blessing of God upon your good conduct and courage, that we are still in possession of the settlement.

"On our strenuous application, His Majesty hath been graciously pleased to send a strong squadron of Men-of-war under the command of the Honourable Rear Admiral Boscawen with these our ships, whereon this letter is sent. Such of them as come to your place, the commanders are ordered to deliver all our packets, treasure, and goods on board unto you, immediately on their first arrival; and to obey your orders when the Admiral hath no further service for the ship."

From the next despatch, dated 27th January, 1748, our readers will see that peace was already looming in the future. How much our readers are indebted to that peace may be gathered from the first clause.

"*Our President and Council of Fort St. David.*

"It being stipulated in the definitive treaty of peace, that all Records, books and papers, are to be mutually restored, we do not think it necessary to send Copies of the Fort St. George accounts, as in all probability you will have the originals.

"As we have resolved by the Ballot, that it is necessary for Mr. Morse to come home to give an account of his conduct at Madras, from the time the French took possession of the place; you must give him notice to return to England by the next ships accordingly; in the meantime during his stay at Fort St. David pay him the respect due to his late station.

"In consideration of the long services of Lieutenant Eckman, and as he is incapable through his great age for further duty, we have agreed to allow him a pension of 160 pagodas a year for his life; to commence from the time he received his last pay; and you are directed to pay it him accordingly."

On the 10th May, 1745, the Directors were enabled to announce that the treaty of Aix la Chapelle was fairly signed. We give the dispatch in full.

"*Our Governor and Council of Fort St. David.*

"Enclosed we send His Majesty's proclamation, declaring the cessation of arms, as well by sea as land, agreed upon between His Majesty the Most Christian King, and the States General of the United Provinces, and enjoining the observance thereof.

"2. On a perusal you may perceive that by the preliminaries for restoring a General peace, signed at Aix la Chapelle on the 19th of April last, Old Style, all hostilities either by sea or land against the French, are to cease in the East Indies six months after the said 19th April, which must be complied with accordingly.

"B. As hostilities are ceased, our ships must be despatched directly home to us after the 17th of October next, in the usual manner as before the commencement of the war; by directing the Commanders to proceed to our Island of St. Helena, and after refreshing there for a few days, to make the best of their way to the Downs."

---

Here then we bring to a close the present series of "Annals of Madras in the Olden Time." The labour which the compiler originally proposed to himself is now completed; and the first century of the settlement of the English at Fort St. George, which hitherto was nearly a blank in the history of India, is now a living and breathing narrative.

---

## APPENDIX.

---

[The following curious documents, illustrative of the very earliest condition of Madras, were originally collected with some others two or three years back by Mr. Hudleston, the present Secretary of the Board of Revenue, and printed in a pamphlet form. These extracts, together with Bruce's *Annals of the East India Company*, and some volumes of early voyages and travels, formed the authorities from whence the present compiler drew up the first three or four chapters of the *FIRST* Volume of the *Annals of Madras in the Olden Time*. The records, from whence the extracts were made, extend over ten years only, viz. 1670-1679; and it was the original intention of the compiler to have republished the whole as an Appendix to the present volume. Want of space however has prevented his carrying out this plan; and perhaps, as the general facts to be gathered from the extracts are exhibited in the earlier chapters, there is less occasion for such a republication. The following selection of the more important papers,—that is, of those papers which directly illustrate the condition of the old town of Madraspatanam, and the social manners of the earliest settlers,—are so well worthy of being preserved, that we print them here in extenso. They require but little comment; their contents speak for themselves.]



NO. I. OFFICIAL INVESTIGATION INTO THE ADMINISTRATION OF MADRAS, 1675—76.

In the year 1675-76, that is, during the Government of Sir William Langhorn, Major James Puckle was sent out by the Directors as a Commissioner to enquire into the state of the Company's affairs on the Coast of Coromandel. Accordingly Major Puckle presented a list of queries to the Governor and Council; and on the 29th February 1675-76, the queries, together with the replies, were discussed in Council. We extract the consultation.

"PUBLIC CONSULTATIONS, FORT ST. GEORGE, 29TH FEBRUARY 1675—76.

"Something by way of Query presented to the Agent and Council of Fort St. George, at a Consultation held there the 29th February 1675-6, for Resolution on behalf of the Hon'ble English East India Company.

Being present.	{	SIR WM. LANGHORN, <i>Governor.</i>	
		WALTER CLAVELL,	JOHN BRIDGER,
		JOSEPH HYMERS,	TIM. WILKES,
		Major WM. PUCKLE,	JACOB SMITH.
		EDWARD HERRYS,	

(1.) The Agent himself has kept a Register of all ships coming and going, and yearly sent home to the Hon'ble Company.

The like very proper to be done in the Country, and shall

1. Why there is no Register kept of the ships, boats, vessels &c. that arrive in the road of Madras, and the names

accordingly be put in practice, though hitherto it has not been done, the Justices successively continuing the same method which they have found in use in their predecessors times.

of the Masters or Commanders, the place whence they come and whether they are outward bound.

(2.) Mr. Jearsey and his nephew John Jearsey who serves him and has paid his fine to the Hon'ble Company.

Tim. Sutton formerly Lieutenant, whose discharging has been advised to them.

Charles Ryley an old soldier here, but has laid down his arms and keeps a house of entertainment upon sufferance having many children bred up Protestants.)

Richard Monck, lately a prisoner with the Dutch, married here, has laid down arms being sickly, drives no trade that we know of.

John Augur, an ancient man married to an English woman, keeps a house of entertainment upon sufferance, having been long a soldier and no other way to live.

Booth Chalderton came out a soldier near two years since, and lately had leave to serve Mr. Harrys, but ready to take up arms again upon occasion.

(3.) The Portuguese and mestizos were invited thither by

2. What English that are not in the Hon'ble Company's service do live or have habitations in the English or Blacks Towns, how they are qualified, what trades do they drive, to what value, and what ships they are owners of.

3. Why are so many Portuguese per-

the several Agents from our first settling here and some came with our people from Ar-magon, and encouraged and several had money lent them to build upon the open sand under the protection of the Guns which by degrees hath been walled in, they doing the duty of trained bands in watching and warding in times of trouble upon the outworks. They have never paid any rent or acknowledgement, nor taken out any leases. However, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company thinks good to have us require it, upon their positive order we must obey them, but we believe it will be the same thing as to drive them away, for in all these countrys here is no such practice. The Governour and Avaldars very sensible of the benefit of inhabitants, inviting all folks by favours and immunitys, and gladly giving ground for houses and gardens to any that will build or plant upon it.

As now in practice at St. Thoma, where to repopulate, they have promised three years' exemption of Taxes, which draws the people from hence againe as fast as they come.

And that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company may the better judge by the experience of this their place, the Agent and Councill have been fain to lett full the

mitted to dwell in the English Town and pay no rent, nor any acknowledgement for their houses, whilst many English are necessitated to take houses in the Black Town and pay for the same.

execution of their Consultation of 28th September last, for the levying of only pagodas 230 upon the whole of Town in compensation of Mr. Thomas Clarke's houses near the Cable-point pulled down and Verona's expense in clearing the sand from the sea-wall during the war, which had scarce amounted to two fanams per house; and yet all the inhabitants, nay their own Merchants all but Casa Verona, had shut up their shops and gathered up to the pagoda, and by intelligence their Tribes in the country had stopped all provisions from coming to Town, themselves being ready to forsake the place if the Agent and Council had not timely pacified them by desisting from the said leviation; they did not value the summe but the precedent.

In like manner was the king of Gulconda himself served about that very time at his own city, upon the occasion of a tax imposed upon rice, and himself was fain send after them and appease them by fair words and good assurance for the future and with considerable Tack-riffs to the chief of the Rice men.

Not unlike the passage in London with the market folks some 14 years since, upon an Act of Parliament a little too onerous for them.

And moreover how ready the Moris and Braminy Government now are to lay hold of such opportunities to raise new pretences, the annexed relation of the terms we now stand on with them will suffice.

Polispella Vengana pretending to sell the King's paddy here customs free at their own rates, as in their own Territories, and to re-impose an avaldar, saying, the King and Nabob who granted the cowl and phirmaund are dead and gone, and this King not obliged; as if himself had not confirmed it and received the money.

The Dutch not being able to get a cowl for Polispatt, do all they can to infringe ours.

(4.) The same answer as to the surveys may serve for the proposition number 4. The paddy ground payes rent pagodas 40 per annum, lett out to Cassa Verona at the rate it yielded the three years last before it, and the Agent has several times advertised the people who have gardened up and down the sands to take leases for their more quiet possession, but (saving six already made to the English and others) they seeme to be rather willing to let them fall back to sand as they were, which would be of evil consequence to this place, being all on a loose sand where

4. Why there is no survey made and taken of both Towns with the lands belonging to them, and why those that have built upon the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's ground do not pay any acknowledgement, not a pepper corn, for the ground their houses stand upon, nor have Leases with Covenants to maintain ke., and

between the scorching reflex of the sun and the flying of the sand, we should be scarce able to draw our breath, which was formerly the cause of great dysentery, sickness and mortality, rendering the place very uncomfortable almost uninhabitable.

(5.) The Portuguese &c., invited as they were, settled useful and disarmed as the inhabitants are, and the souldier out of office, and so firms a peace as between our Princes, with so great a dependance as they have on us more then on all other Europe nations in India, we humbly conceive this may be suspended until some just occasion of jealousies at home or here. Besides that the great number is not of any single nation but of Topasses, Mestizes, &c. Converts, and now many Natives of this place, having no other country but this.

And whiles the French have no Settlement near hand, the keeping French Pairs here instead of Portugues, destroys the encroaching growth of the Portugall interest, who used to entail Portugalism as well as Christianity on all their converts.

(5.) The English who are in the Gulconda, Visiquere's

why no Register of the names of the tenants and inhabitants aforesaid.

5. Whether is it safe or convenient that considering about half the souldiers of the Fort are Portuguezes, and more then half the inhabitants of the new Town are Portuguezes, and they now have two churches nigh unto the Fort, where some thousands meet every weeke (besides French), that the said inhabitants should be permitted to dwell in said Town.

6. Whether any of the Hon'ble Com-

and Mogul's servants are several, but generally dissolute, hard to reclaim and less worth it, except one Christopher Wilkins sent hience long since per order of the Agent, &c., then being along with the Ordnance, which the Hon'ble Company was necessitated to lend the king of Gulconda, which C. W. is by report a very good man, and it were very desirable that he could gett free, to come and end his daies amongst his countrymen.

pany's servants be entered into the Mores service; how to gett them off.

(7.) Here are no bad debts in neither of these two last Agencya, all that are upon account were made before that the Investments were undertaken by Timona and Verona in times of much less troubles then since have been, so the Hon'ble Company may observe the difference of dealing with their Merchants joyntly or severally.

It were requisite the Hon'ble Company would order the writing of these debts off by Account Current to profit and loss, being wholly desperate.

*As to the particulars relating to Mr. Clavell, the Agent and Council doe humbly conceive,*

(1.) That a Chief has authority by the Charter to

7. Whether any bad debts, and what they are, and by whom.

Its further desired that you resolve—

1. Whether Mr. Clavell, Chief in the



administer an Oath in matters of abuses and injuries to the Hon'ble Company, as more at large in the said Charter.

(2.) As to the enordering the execution of the said authority he has the same order there that we have here, and as to what may depend on us, the Agent and Council in their generall letter along with Major Puckle will confirm the Honorable Company's orders relating to his Commission, as amply and fully as shall be found proper for them to doe. The matters objected to Mr. Walter Clavell, as we have received them, we have transmitted them to the Hon'ble Company, as they stand upon record in the Fort bookes; who having now appointed Major Puckle to goe down and examine them, the Agent and Council doe neither take upon them to acquit or condemn, but wholly leave it to the Major's examination, whose Commission shall be amply confirmed in the Fort General along with him, not finding any thing therein of misusing their Oath or pressing danger requiring a more hasty proceeding.

Bay, hath power to administer oaths.

2. If he hath, that he be thereon ordered not to neglect or refuse the same to all such as shall voluntarily offer themselves or be produced on behalf of the Hon'ble Company, wherein and how Mr. Clavell hath vindicated himself from those matters charged on him of arbitrariness in execution of his office, mentioned in Lib. Consultation and Lib. Letters India.

These querrys presented to the Agent, &c.,

per Wm. PUCKLE.

NO. II. RULES AND REGULATIONS  
ESTABLISHED BY SIR WILLIAM  
LANGHORN, 1871-72.

[The following curious rules and regulations exhibit the tendencies of the earlier settlers in a more striking light than could be done by pages of description.]

"By ORDER of the Hon'ble Sir Wm. Langhorn, Barronett, Governour and Agent in Fort St. George.

In obedience to my Hon'ble Employer's orders, and out of that care I ought to take of the people committed to my charge,

It is enordered and declared, that for prevention of disorders and for the preservation of the Hon'ble Company's Servants and Souldiers of the Garrison from distempers and diseases frequently caused thereby, and by the unwholesome liquor called Parrier arrack,

That from this day forward, no person whatsoever dwelling within the priviledges of the Towne, who doth sell any of the sort of arrack made here or hervabouts, shall be permitted to sell or give entertainment to any of the Hon'ble Company's souldiers or servants,

And that all persons keeping publick houses of entertainment, be prohibited after this day from drawing liquor for any person, after the usuell ringing of the bell at eight of the clock at night; but shall desire all persons then in their houses to retire to their own lodgings and suffer them to tarry there no longer. And if any persons shall be found contemnors of these orders, they shall not

for the future be permitted to keep houses of entertainment.

And for further prevention of all disorders and excesses and impoverishing the soldiers of the Garrison and others in the Hon'ble Company's service, by encouraging them to the unthinking way of spending their wages in such disorderly manner upon credit, faster than it comes in, to the ruine both of their purses and their healths and undervaluing of the punctual and bounteous pay of the Hon'ble Company's, which to all sober and discreet persons is not only sufficient for maintenance, but with any industry and beginning of their owne, enough to get aforehand in the world.

It is likewise enordered and declared hereby, that no Victullar, Punch-house or other house of Entertainment, shall be permitted to make stoppage at the pay day of their wages or any part thereof, saving only for their dyet; and accordingly order is given to the Purser to this effect, whereof all persons concerned are to take notice.

W. LANGHORN."

DATED IN FORT ST. GEORGE,  
*the 21st of February 1671-2*

---

FORT ST. GEORGE, *the 18th August 1672.*

BY ORDERS of the Hon'ble Sir Wm. Langhorn, Barronett, Governour and Agent for affairs of the Hon'ble English East India Company in Fort St. George, for the receiving (*sic*) of the anti-ent orders concerning the marketts in Chinnapatnam; as they were observed from the beginning.

In Paddy-Banckall, the former allowance was—customs for the Gentu pagoda, for every heape of paddy, one measure; for Peddinagg the watchman, on every greate ox-load of paddy,  $\frac{1}{2}$  measure; for small ox-load,  $\frac{1}{4}$  measure; for one right-hand-side girdle, for every heape of paddy, 3 handfull; for the measurer, every pagoda,  $\frac{1}{2}$  measure; at this rate was the former allowance: and if any offers to take more than this allowance, or make other allowance than this, their penalty shall be 12 pagodas to the Hon'ble Company, and they shall be punished at the Chowtry besides.

The former allowance in the Chowtry for several sorts of gram and for cyle-seeds was—for the Gentu pagoda, one handfull every sacc; for Peddinagg the watchman, two handfull every sacc; for one right-hand-side girdle, one handfull every sacc; for the measurer, one handfull every sacc: and if any offer to take any more than this allowance, their penalty shall be 12 pagodas to the Hon'ble Company, and they shall be punished at the Chowtry besides.

The allowance of coddunge and wood was—for every baskett of coddunge, 2 cakes for the Gentu pagoda; for Peddinagg the watchman, of every baskett of coddunge, 5 cakes: and if any offer to take more than this allowance, or make any other than this allowance, their penalty shall be 12 pagodas to the Hon'ble Company, and they shall be punished at the Chowtry besides.

The allowance of seafish was; for every great net, 5 fish to the Hon'ble Company; and to Peddinagg the watchman, 10 fish: and on the fish

that they catch with a hooke, one fish for the Company and one for Peddingg the watchman. To the washerman, barber, grave-maker, and severall other workmen, they are to give what they please; and if any one offers to take more than this allowance or make any other allowance, their penalty shall be 12 pagodas to the Hon'ble Company, and they shall be punished at the Choultry besides.

Copied from the original and examined by me,  
WILLIAM RIVETT.

---

ORDERS prescribed by the Hon'ble Wm. Langhorn, Barronet, Governour of Fort St. George, Madrassapatam, Coast of Cormandell and Bay of Bengall, for Affayrs of the Hon'ble English East India Company, &c.

1. If any that is on the watch or guard shall presume to lye of and not aske leave, he shall, if he be an Officer, for every such offence pay half a rial of eight; and a Private souldier shall stand one whole day's sentinell in armes.

2. That officer that shall conceal any sentinell that doth sleepe in the time of duty, shall be turned out of his office and remaine a Private souldier.

3. The same punishment to those that give the word to any but to them that it doth belunge.

4. If any two or more persons shall dare go into the field to decide a quarrell between them by the sword or fire armes, thereby contemning the course of justice, they shall for the same offence endure two months' imprisonment, only with rice

and water : but if the party challenged shall make knowne the challenge unto the Officer, and appeale to him for justice, the doome shall be inflicted on the challenger only : the like penalty shall be inflicted on all irregular persons who shall make opposition or resistance against those that shall be commanded to bring them into the Fort.

5. Whosoever after having received merited punishment, shall disarm themselves and deny to execute the duty of a Souldier any longer, as divers formerly have done, such one shall be drawne to the head of the troopes, and have his armes taken away from him by a cooley, and in exchange, have delivered him a spade or the like instrument, with which he shall work for his victuals ; and his wages being suspended, he shall be sent home in the first ship as a delinquent, if the Commander's discretion admits not his submission and sorrow for his fault.

6. If any in the Garrison shall resist or affront his Officer upon the Corps de Garde, or sleepe being sentinell, thereby to endanger all our welfares, he shall for so great an offence be punished by standing three whole days, as according to former custome, sentinell in armes for the first time from the date ; but offending againe, for every such offence shall ride the horse three days, each day three hours, and be confined a month with no other allowance than water and rice.

7. It is likewise ordered, that both the Officers and Souldiers in the Fort, shall on every Sabbath day, and on every day when they exercise, weare English apparell : in respect the garb is most be-

coming as souldiers and correspondent to their profession: on penalty of forfeiting one month's allowance on the Officer's part, and half a month's allowance on this Private souldier's part.

8. Whosoever he be that shall attempt to get over the walls of the Fort upon any pretence whatsoever, shall for so hainous and grievous an offence be kept in Irons till the ships arrival, and then his wages being suspended, be sent home for England, there to receive condigne punishment.

9. If any private souldier shall interpose himself whilst his Officer is correcting any other for his misdemeanours, either by unfitting words or actions, thereby to stay the chastisement due unto the delinquent, he shall for the first fault, stand a whole day as usually accustomed in armes; but being found so to offend againe, for every time from the date after, shall ride the horse three houres. The like punishment to those that will not obey their Officers when they command them to pass upon their duty.

10. That when the Governour &c. shall go on board, or abroade on horsebacke or in pallenkeen, it is thought fit, in respect of the small number of people, that not a man shall stir out of the Fort until the Governor returns home; upon penalty of half a riall of eight for the Merchant and Officer, and a dayes sentinell in armes to the Private souldier.

11. We doe expressly forbid all swearing, cursing, bawling, or blaspheming the sacred name of Almighty God; and whose shall be found faulty therein, shall paye foure fannams each time; which



course working no reformation in him, shall be sent for his country by the first shipp.

12. Wee moreover forbid any Factor, Writer, or Souldier, or any whomsoever under our command, to keep any woman for his beastly lust and carnal use; and if from henceforth any such shall be known to be in the Towne, the woman to be turned out of Towne and whipt, and the man to receive condigne punishment for entertaining and keeping her company.

13. No souldier is to dispute or contradict any order or command that he shall receive from his superior Officer, upon forfeiture of all his wages; unless it can be proved that the said order is absolutely destructive to the Civell government and safty of the Company's Servants and Officers in this place.

14. No person of what quality soever within the Fort, being within call, shall after nine of the clocke at night pass the guard or sentinell without giving account to them about what he is going; which refusing to doe, shall be kept upon the guard till morning to answer his contempt before the Governor and Councell.

15. For the better maintaining of good order in this Garrison, if the Captain, the Lieutenant, or any other Officer shall heere or certainly be informed, if any under their command gives his fellows the lye, whereby to breed occasion of quarrell, being a word of great contempt and indignity to the profession of a Souldier; we order such a one to be made fast to a gum and there to receive Tenn blowes with a

small roitan or cane, well layd on by an Officer or either by him he gave the lye unto. But if the lye be given on the Corps de Garde, to receive Twenty blowes; and if the Officer shall connive at, or not thoroughly execute the said punishment upon such an Offender, he shall have a whole month's wages deducted of his accompt for each time he so neglected this order, and for not executing the said penalty for such an offence. Nor shall any Officer for any offence, give any Souldier more than four or five strokes for the present; which if will not suffice, he is to be disarmed and committed to abide such due chastisement as the Chief Officer, with the advice of the other Officers in due examination, shall see cause.

16. That the Governour be acquainted with the offence for which the punishment of the horse and such like graver punishments are appointed, before they are put in execution.

17. Whosoever of the Company's Servants or Souldiers shall be absent from prayers on the Sabbath day, or on the morning on Wednesday, when not employed upon duty, shall for every such default on the Company's servants part, forfeite halfe a ryall of eight: and on the Souldier's part, to stand halfe a day's sentinell in armes, according to former customs.

18. No person out of the Hon'ble Company's pay, to keep house of entertainment, nor any unmarried persons. None to be permitted to stay in any entertaining houses after the eight of clocke bell in the evening, Lodgers excepted.

19. No entertainment on the Lord's day, to

any but their owne dyeters. No gaming at cards or dice allowable in any entertaining house.

20. No one person to be allowed above half a pinte of rack or brandy, one quart of wine; and a greater number pro rata. Penalty upon the house-keeper, one pagoda; upon the guests, twelve fan-nuus each.

21. It is ordered and appointed, that all the fines or penaltys that are imposed and shall be received for all the Offences aforesaid, shall be kept in a box appointed for the purpose, for the use of the Poore, chiefly English, to be distributed according as the Governour and Councell shall direct.

22. If any souldier or souldiers in this our Garrison shall, either in their drinke or otherwise, offer any offence to any of the Natives or Towne inhabitance, either by striking, fighting, quarrelling, or drawing of swordes, or the like unseemly misbehaviour towards any of the country people, wee order that all such irregular persons shall be brought to the Fort and there confined and examined, and shall then receive such punishment as may be equivalent to his or their offences, either by standing centinall in armes, or being made fast to the breech of a gunn, shall receive so many stripes as his Officers shall think fitt to appoint, not exceeding No. 10, unless the Governour be first made acquainted with it; or shall ride the horse so many houres, and so often as the Governour shall think meet to determine.

23. Whosoever shall take any thing perforce

from any market folke, pretending to have it at what price they please, shall pay double the value.

W. LANGHORN.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

Copied from the original and examined by me,

WILLIAM RIVETT.

These orders were taken off the Corps du Guard, and new Orders put up by the Governour and Councill.

October 28th, 1678.

---

NO. III. RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE  
ADMINISTRATION OF PUBLIC BUSINESS, ES-  
TABLISHED BY MR. STREYNHAM MASTER.

"FORT ST. GEORGE, JANUARY 1677—8,  
THURSDAY THE 31ST.—AT A CONSULTATION.

*Present.*

STREYNHAM MASTER, Esq, *Agent and  
Governour.*

MR. JOSEPH HYMNEERS,	MR. JOHN BRIDGER,
MR. TIMOTHY WILKES,	MR. JACOB SMITH.

---

For regulating the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Affaires for the better carrying on the same, it is ordered and directed as followeth:—

1. That the printed directions made by the Court of Committee in London, the 18th December 1667, for the Christian and sober comportment of all the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Servants, be

hung up in the Chappell and dining rooms, to be observed accordingly.

2. That the Council do meet to consult of the Hon'ble Company's Affaires every Monday and Thursday, and oftener as business shall require, and this entry is to be taken by all the Council as a due summons; yet the Secretary is hereby ordered himself in person, or by one of the Factors or Writers under him, to summon all the Members of the Council every Monday and Thursday, about 8 o'clock in the morning; and every time any one of the Council shall be absent, the Secretary is hereby required to enter at the beginning of such Consultation, these words;—"The whole Council being duly summoned."

3. For all monys to be paid out of cash, that the second or Book-keeper, with the Agent's leave, shall draw bills directed to the Agent or who shall keep the cash under him; in which Bills he is to express the party's name to whom and the account upon which the money is to be paid; which Bills, the second is first to signe, leaving room for the Agent, as is practised at Surratt; and the said Bills are to be read and passed in the Council every Council day after any such are drawn, and the Secretary to note the same accordingly.

4. That the Generall bookes of accounts be ballanced the last day of April yearly and kept according to the method used at Surratt; a pair of which bookes, Letter M., are delivered to Mr. Joseph Hynners for his direction therein.

5. That the accounts of salary of the Hon'ble Company's Servants that serve them in their Mer-

entile affairs, be kept and entered in the Generall bookes by the Booke-keeper or second, according to the Hon'ble Company's printed rules, and not entered in a paire of bookes apart by the Pursur General, as heretofore.

6. That the Warehouse-keeper or third in Councell do keep Warehouse bookes, agreeable to the Hon'ble Company's orders in their printed rules, for all goods delivered, received or bought; and that he take and draw up the accounts and invoices of all goods sold or bought and packed by him; from which accounts of the Warehouse-keeper, the second or Booke-keeper is to enter the same into the Generall bookes and the Generall invoices, they being his vouchers so to do.

7. That the Choultry Justice, Customer, or fourth in Councell do take care to receive and collect all the Rents and Revenues of the Towne of Madraspatnam, except that of the Mint; and keep two distinct bookes of the same, one of the accounts of all petty land Customs received of the Indians, &c., upon goods imported; at the beginning of which booke every year, he must enter the rates of the Customs, the manner of gathering the same, and in the booke, the particulars of the goods which the same is collected, and at the end of this booke, the particulars of the Corne received for Toll in the Paddy Banksall and what the same was sold for, and also what received monthly for the Company's part of the Weigher's duty, and for registering houses, stands, &c.: and one other book of the accounts of all Sea and Land Customs received of Christians and Indians upon

goods imported and exported that is usually joyned together; at the beginning of which booke also, he must yearly enter the rates, and the manner of collecting the said customes, and in the booke the particulars of the goods on which, and the men's names from whom the same is received. Also; he must take care to receive the Fraights due to the Hon'ble Company for all goods laden upon their ships and vessels and duly to enter the same in this booke; and in the said booke, he must make entry of all ships and vessels that anchor in this port, the place they come from, the day they saile, and the place they are bound unto. At the end of both bookes to make tables or abbreviates of every month's collections, that the whole year's Income may appear together and be more readily compared with the Generall bookes; and he is alsoe to keepe the Register bookes for all private trade, as is appointed in the Indulgence of 16th November 1674, and notice thereof given at the foot of the said Indulgence, hung up in the Chappell.

8. That the Customer, Mint Master (when there is one in that office), and Pay Master, or any two of them, do every Tuesday and Fryday sitt in the Choultry to do the common Justice of the Towne as usuall; and do take care that the Scrivan of the Choultry do duly register all sentences in Portugall as formerly, and that there be an exact Register kept of all alienations or sales of slaves, houses, gardens, boats, ships, &c.) the Company's due for the same to be received by the Customer, and the Bills or Certificates for such



sales to be signed by the persons in the offices aforesaid, or any two of them.

9. That the Mint Master (there not being one particularly appointed to that place at present, Mr. Joseph Hymers, who hath had it in his charge the last seven years, is desired still to continue it until the Hon'ble Company's farther order), do keepe two bookes. One of the particular account of the coyning of the Hon'ble Company's gold; the other of the gold coyned for all other persons, and what the Hon'ble Company do receive for Mintage duty thereupon; and that he do not suffer any gold to be coyned in the Mint, but what he shall make a due entry of in the said booke.

10. That the Purser General or Pay Master do take charge of all stores, of all manner of expences, buildings, reparations &c., and of the concerns of Deceased men, and to keepe three bookes of Accounts and Registers, as followeth:—

1.—A booke of the account of all the Ammunition and Stores belonging to the Garrison, and the expence thereof entered every month; for which the Master Gunner, Gentleman of the Armes, the Armourer-smith and Carpenters, must give due and monthly account to him.

2.—A booke of all expences of the Garrison and other necessary and incident charges, in severall and distinct accounts. At the end of which booke to make a table of the whole year's expences in severall columns, under the heads or titles used in the General bookes, by which they may more easily be compared; and he is to see

that the Stewards do keepe a booke of the accounts of the daily expence of dyet for the Company's generall table.

3.—A booke for Registering of Wills and Testament and Inventories of deceased persons, the monneys so received to be paid into the Company's cash; and in the same booke to keepe a Register of Births, Christenings, Marryages and Burials, of all English men and women within this Towne.

11. That the Secretary do take care duly to summon the Councell every Monday and Thursday morning at 8 o'clock as before directed, and to enter all Consultations in the booke appointed for that purpose, and all other occurrences and observations in the manner of a Dyary; and also a Register of all Passes given; and to take care that double copy bookes of letters received and sent, be duly and fairly wrote by the Factors and Writers appointed thereunto, and marginall notes and alphabetts made to the Consultation bookes and copy bookes of letters. All the bookes to be finished the last day of December, yearly. One copy to be laid up here, and one to be sent home upon the ships; and what most materiall shall come to hand or be done afterward, to be sent in loose papers in the packetts to the Hon'ble Company; and that he take care to draw out lists of the Hon'ble Company's Servants, in the forme prescribed by them, and all other English inhabiting in this Towne, to be sent to the Hon'ble Company yearly, as they require.

12. That all the fore-mentioned Bookes and Registers be every month (after the month is ex-

pired and the needful entrys made therein), the next Councell day after, brought to the Councell, and there read and passed, and the Secretary to note the same.

13. That all the fore-mentioned persons unto whom the Bookes, Accounts, Registers &c., before directed, be incharged, do take care to gett duplicates of the same fairly wrote every year, with the transcribers names to them : one of which duplicates to be sent for England to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, and the other to be laid up in the Councell Chamber in the Fort, until the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company shall please to appoint the building or convenient places or offices for every one of the said persons, as the Booke-keeper, Warehouse-keeper, the Customer, the Mint Master, the Purser Generall or Pay Master, and the Secretary, wherein the said bookes and registers may be distinctly kept, and where the said persons may keepe such their business for the Company in decent order, and the persons employed under them may have conveniency to write in, all which is exceedingly wanting at present, there being not one place within the Fort (but the Councell Chamber) fitt for such uses.

14. For lessening the charges of the Garrison, 'tis ordered that the two companies of Souldierys be reduced to 80 men each company, as was agreed in Consultation the 3rd March 1673, Mr. Walter Clavell and Mr. Wm. Puckle being then present at the Councell, and there being 25 men above that number now mustered, Captain Owale and Captain Lieutenant Betts were sent for and ordered to discharge them; and to keepe in the

two companies no more than 80 Private centinells and Corporalls, besides Drums and Sarjeants &c., as aforesaid; and 'tis ordered that about 50 of the black guards or peons be discharged at this time, and so many in a month or two after as may reduce the number to no more than shall appear to be absolutely necessary, it not being convenient to turne off too many at once.

15. That except by the Members of this Council, those that have formerly been in that quality, Chiefes of Factorys, Commanders of the ships out of England, and the Chaplains, Randells shall not be worne by any men in this Towne, without the Governour's permission; and by no woman below the degree of Factors' wives and Ensignes' wives, except by such as the Governour shall permit.

This last clause to be put up at the Fort gate for publike view.

STREYNSHAM MASTER,  
JOSEPH HYMERS,  
JNO. BRIDGER,  
TIMOTHY WILKES,  
JACOB SMITH.  
JOHN NICKS, *Secretary.*

---

NO. IV. RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE  
GOVERNMENT OF THE CIVIL AND MILITARY  
ESTABLISHED BY MR. STREYNSHAM MASTER,  
1678.

[The following rules and regulations were established by Mr. Streynsham Master in the room of those instituted by Sir William Langhorne]

equally curious and illustrative. We extract the consultation in full.]

"FORT ST. GEORGE, OCTOBER, 1678.

MONDAY THE 28TH, AT A CONSULTATION.

*Present.*

STREYNSHAM MASTER, ESQ., *Agent and Governor.*

MR. JOSEPH HYMERS,

MR. TIMOTHY WILKES,

MR. JOHN BRIDGER.

The Orders agreed upon last Consultation day

The Orders for good for the good Govern-  
ment of all the Hon'ble  
Government now read ment of all the Hon'ble  
and passed. Company's Servants in this  
place being drawn up, were

now read, severall amendments made therein,  
agreed upon and passed and ordered to be entered  
hereunder, and that those orders which concern  
persons in the Civil employments shall first be  
read in the Chappell upon Sunday next, and those  
orders which concern persons in the Military em-  
ployments shall be read to the Garrison upon the  
master on Thursday next.

Ordered that those orders put up by Sir Willi-

These Orders put up am Langhorn in y<sup>e</sup> Corps  
by Sir Wm. Langhorn, du Guard be taken downe  
to be copied in the from thence and copied in-  
to the Consultation booke of  
his Agency. to the Consultation booke  
of his Agency, that they

may remain to be produced upon any occasion.

(Signed) STREYNSHAM MASTER, *Governour.*

" JOSEPH HYMERS,

" JOHN BRIDGER,

" TIMOTHY WILKES.

" JOHN NICKS, *Secretary*

Orders made by us, the Agent and Governour and Councell for Affaires of the Hon'ble English East India Company upon the Coast of Coromandel and in y<sup>e</sup> Bay of Bengall (for advancing the Glory of God, upholding the Honor of the English Nation, and the preventing divers Disorders) to be observed by all Persons in the Civill employments in the said Hon'ble Company's Service.

Forasmuch as by Persons of all Professions, the Name of God ought to be hallowed, his service attended upon, and His blessing upon men's endeavours sought by daily prayers, as the quality therefore of our place and employment requires, and in discharge of our duty both to God and man, First we doe Christianly admonish every one employed in the service of the Hon'ble English East India Company, to abandon lying, swearing, cursing, drunkenness, uncleanness, profanation of the Lord's-day, and all other shifull practises, and not to be out of the Fort or from their houses or lodgings late at night, nor absent from or neglect morning and evening Prayer, or doe any other thing to the dishonor of Almighty God, the corruption of good manners, or against the peace of the government: but if any will not heare us admonishing them, we doe (by virtue of the power derived unto us from the Hon'ble the Governour and Company of Merchants of London trading into the East Indies, and by authority of the King's Majesty's Royall Charter to them granted) order and appoint that whosoever shall be found

guilty of the following offences shall undergoe the penalty hereunto annexed :—

1. Whosoever (that lodgeth within the Fort) shall remaine out of y<sup>e</sup> Fort all night (without Licence from the Governour) or be found absent at the time of shutting the Gates after the Tattoo (without a reasonable excuse) shall pay 20 fanams to the use of the poore, or sett one whole day publickly in the stocks.

2. Whosoever shall profane the name of God by swearing or cursing, he shall pay foure fanams to the use of the poore for every oath or curse, and in case of non-payment after demand, the said summe shall be levyed by distress, and in defect of such distress, the offender shall sett in the stocks three howers.

3. Whosoever shall be guilty of lying, shall pay foure fanams for y<sup>e</sup> poore for every such offence.

4. Whosoever shall appeare to be drunke, shall pay 20 fanams for the use of the poore for every offence, and in case of non-payment after demand, the said summe shall be levyed by distress, and in defect of such distress, the offender shall sett in the stocks six howers.

5. Whosoever lodges within the Fort (whither actually in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's service or not) that shall be absent from the publike prayers morning and evening on the weeke dayes (without a lawfull excuse) shall pay foure fanams for the poore, or be confined one whole weeke within the Fort for every such default ; and whosoever Christian



in y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's service in this Town (except Papists) that shall be absent from the publike prayers morning or evening on the Lord's-day (without a lawfull excuse) shall pay foure fanams for y<sup>e</sup> poore for every such default, and in case of non-payment after demand, the said summe shall be lewyed by distress and sale of the offenders goods, and in default of such distress, the offender shall suffer imprisonment untill payment of the said summe soe forfeited by law.

6. If any by these penaltys will not be reclaimed from these vices, or if any shall be found guilty of adultery, fornication, uncleanness, or any such crime, and will not be reclaimed, they shall be sent for England, thence to receive condigne punishment.

7. For the preservation of the security and good government of this Fort and Towne, it is ordered and declared that if any person whatsoever living in or belonging unto this Towne and Government shall make any disturbance upon the Corps du Guard, or goe into the Field to deside a quarrell with the sword or other arms or weapons or shall attempt to gett over the walls of the Fort, or other Fortifications of the Towne, or shall sell, embezzle, or convey away any ammunition belonging to the Honorable Company, or furnish the enemy therewith or with any other arms or ammunition, or shall keep correspondence with any declared Enemy to the English without the Governour's knowledge and permission, or shall raise sedition, make or abett any mutiny or insurrection against the Government, or shall endeavour to de-

stroy or to deliver up any Fort bulwark, magazine, house or place of strength, or any ship or vessel belonging to the English to any enemy whatsoever, or that shall give any affront to the Governour, or strike the Governour or any of the Council, or lay violent hands upon any of them, or conspire to imprison the Governour, or that shall commit any such like offence against the good and safety of the place and government, every person or persons soe offending of whatsoever Nation or religion, whither in the Honorable Companies service or not, he or they shall answer for every such offence before the Governour and Council, and shall suffer such paynes and penaltys for the same as is appointed in the Articles and Orders of this Garrison, or shall be otherwise punished as to the Governour and Council shall seem meet and convenient, and the quality and circumstances of the offence shall merit.

8. These orders shall be read in the Church or Chappell twice in the yeare, that is upon the Sunday next after Christmas day, and upon the Sunday next after midsummer day, in the forenoon after Divine service, that none may pretend ignorance thereof, and all persons concerned therein are hereby stricktly charged and commanded to give due observance and not to act contrary to the same, upon paine of undergoing y<sup>e</sup> penaltys appointed, and suffering further displeasure. In confirmation whereof we have hereunto sett our hands and the Honorable Company's Seale, the 28th day of October, Anno Domini 1678, and in the 30th yeare of the Raigne of Our Sovereigne Lord

Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith.

One of the Factors or Writers shall be monthly appointed by the Governour to note and collect the forfeitures and to pay the same to the Overseers of the poore.



THE  
HONORABLE  
COMPANY'S  
SEAL

(Signed) STREYNHAM MASTER,  
" JOSEPH HYMNERS,  
" JOHN BRIDGER,  
" TIMOTHY WILKES.

(Signed) JOHN NICKS, *Secretary*.

Articles and Orders made by us, the Agent and Governour and Councill of Fort St. George, Madraspatam (for advancing the Glory of God, upholding the Honor of the English Nation, and the preventing divers Disorders), to be observed by all Persons of this Garrison in the Military employments in the Service of the Honorable English East India Company.

Forasmuch as by Persons of all professions, the Name of God ought to be hallowed, his service attended upon, and His blessing upon men's endeavours sought by daily prayers, as

Orders to be observed by all persons in the Military employments.

the quality therefore of our place and employment requires, and in discharge of our duty both to God and man, First, we doe Christianly admonish every one imployed in the service of the Honorable English East India Company to abandon lying, swearing, cursing, drunkenness, uncleanness, prophanation of the Lord's-day, and all other sinfull practices, and not to sleep, be drunk, or abusive upon or absent from their watch, or from their houses or quarters late at night, nor absent from or neglect morning and evening Prayers, nor committ any offence to the dishonor of Almighty God, the corruption of good manners or against the peace of the government; but if any will not heare us admonishing them, we doe (by virtue of the power derived unto us from the Honorable the Governour and Company of Merchants of London trading into the East Indies, and by authority of the King's Majesty's Royall Charter to them granted) order and appoint that whomsoever shall be found guilty of the following offences shall undergoe the penaltys hereunto annexed:—

1. If any shall profane the Name of God by swearing or cursing, he shall pay foure fanams to the use of the poore for every oath or curse, and in case of non-payment after demand, the said summe shall be leveyed by distress, and in defect of such distress, the offender shall sett in the stocks three howers.

2. If any shall be guilty of lying, he shall pay foure fanams for y<sup>e</sup> poore for every such offence, or stand six howers sentinell in armour.

3. If any shall appeare to be drunke, he shall

pay 20 fanams for the use of the poore for every offence, and in case of non-payment after demand, the said summe shall be levyed by distress, and in defect of such distress, the offender shall sett in the stocks six howers.

4. If any (except Papists) that are upon the Guard within y<sup>e</sup> Fort shall be absent from the publike prayers morning or evening on y<sup>e</sup> weeke days (except a lawfull occasion hindreth), he shall pay foure fanams for the poore or stand six howers sentinell in armour for every such default; and whosoever Christians in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's service in this Towne or Garrison (except Papists) that shall be absent from the publike prayers morning or evening on the Lord's-day (without a lawfull excuse), shall pay foure fanams for the poore for every such default, and in case of non-payment after demand, the said summe shall be levyed by distress and sale of the offenders goods and in default of such distress the offender shall suffer imprisonment until payment of the said summe bee forfeited by law.

5. Noe person shall goe off from his watch or guard without leave from him that hath the command of that Guard, upon penalty of forfeiting one day's pay for the poore; and if any person shall lye off from his guard in the night without leave from the head Officer then present upon the Maine guard in the Fort, whether he be subordinate Officer or Soldier, he shall forfeit halfe a month's pay for the poore, or be punished at the discretion of the Councell of Officers; and if the head Officer at the Maine guard shall lye off at night without y<sup>e</sup> Governour's leave, he shall un-

deserve the same penalty; and if any shall offend herein when the Governour is out of the Towne, the penalty shall be doubled.

6. If any Centinell shall be taken asleep whilst he is upon his duty or watch standing centinell in any place, or depart from his station before he is relieved, he shall pay one month's pay to the use of the poore and shall also ride the wooden horse three severall days, three howers at a time, and then be confined a month in irons with allowance of rice and water and forfeit that month's pay to the Hon'ble Company.

7. If any shall strike, resist, oppose or affront, his superior Officer in act or word upon the Corps du Guard, or in any other place, he shall be tyed neck and heels for two or three howers at the first, and be otherwise punished afterward according to the importance of the fact.

8. If any person shall create any disturbance, quarrell, or draw his sword upon the Guard, he shall be tyed neck and heels for the present, and afterward the case being examined, shall be further punished as the fact may deserve.

9. If any two or more persons shall dare to goe into the field to desire a quarrell between them with swords or other arms or weapons, they shall suffer two months' imprisonment, and be fed with rice and water, and that two months' pay shall be forfeited to the Hon'ble Company; but if the party challenged shall make known the challenge, the punishment shall be inflicted upon the challenger.

10. If any Soldier shall refuse to obey his

Officer, or dispute or contradict any order that shall be given him by his Commanding officer, he shall ride the wooden horse for two or three howers, or be otherwise punished according to the quality of the offence, except it can be proved that the said order is unlawfull, or absolutely destructive or prejudiciall to the peace or government, and then such Soldier is presently to give notice of it to the Governour or to one of the Councell, and the Officer shall be punished for the same as the case deserves.

11. That officer that hath the Command of the Main-guard in y<sup>e</sup> Fort, shall every evening goe to the Governour for orders, and the Serjeants shall attend in the Fort to receive them from the said Chief officer, and carry them to the Gentlemen of the Councell and the Commission Officers, and the ward is to be given to the Gentlemen of the Councell and to the Officers of the Garrison, that is to the Commission officers, y<sup>e</sup> Marshall, Serjeants, Corporalls and Rounders, and to none others; and if any shall give the word to any others except by the Governour's order and permission, he shall loose his office and shall suffer such further paine or penalty for the same as the quality and circumstances thereof shall deserve.

12. If any Soldier upon the beat of Drume, not being employed upon duty, or sick, or out of Towne with leave, does not repair to his colours and there remain and do and perform what he is commanded untill he have leave of the Officer then in command to depart, he shall lye in irons untill the Councell of Officers sett, and then be



otherwise punisht for such his contempt at the discretion of the Councell of Officers.

13. The Commission officers shall not faile to drill or exercise their Company's once a weeke, or at the least once in a fortnight, upon 5<sup>s</sup> penalty of forfeiting one month's pay to the use of the poore for every such neglect.

14. Whosoever shall attempt to get over the walls of the Fort, or any of the walls, curtains, or bastions of the Towne upon any pretence whatsoever, he shall suffer one month's imprisonment in irons and be kept with rice and water, and that month's pay to be forfeited to the Hon'ble Company, or be otherwise punisht as the circumstances of the offence shall deserve.

15. If any English or others sent by the Hon'ble Company or belonging to the English ships shall desert their service without licence, and voluntary returns and come to serve in this Garrison, such persons shall serve five years *de novo* from the time of the said returns, the two first years as private sentinells at ten saumms per mensem less than the usual pay of the Garrison, and the three last years at the usual pay; and if any persons deserting the Hon'ble Company's service shall be taken and returned by force, they shall serve five years *de novo* at such pay as is before expresst, and shall also ride the horse for three days, three howers at a time; and if any Officer or other shall know of any Soldier deserting his colours, or any other person being run away, and doth not immediately acquaint the Governour therewith, he shall

loose his office or forfeit a month's pay to the Hon'ble Company.

16. If any person shall send or permitt to be sent or carryed out of the Fort, or out of any other magazine or store-house belonging to the Hon'ble Company, any ammunition, as powder, shell, arms, match or provisions, without the Governour's order, or acquainting him therewith, all such persons shall loose their offices, and be severely proceeded against.

17. Noe Roman Catholick or Papist, whither English or of any other nation shall beare any office in this Garrison, and shall have no more pay than 80 fanams per mensem as private sentinalls, and the pay of those of the Portugeze nation, as Europeans, Musteeses, and Topasees, is from seventy to forty fanams per mensem.

18. If any officer or soldier shall desert his colours or station that shall be apainted him to defend in time of service, and shall not do his utmost to destroy the enemy as he shall be commanded, or shall flye over to the enemy, such officer or soldier shall be proceeded against and suffer as a Traytor to his King and country.

19. If any person without the Governour's knowledge and consent shall give intelligence or hold any correspondence with any that are declared enemies to the English, or that shall embazzell or destroy any arms or ammunition of the Honorable Company's, or furnish the enemy therewith, or with any other arms or ammunition, such persons shall be proceeded against as a Traytor.

20. If any person shall raise sedition, make or

abet any mutiny or insurrection against the Government, or shall contrive or endeavour either himself or intice or corrupt any other to fire or destroy or deliver up the Fort, Towne, or any bulwark, magazine, house or place of strength therein, or any ship or vessell belonging to the English, to any enemy whatsoever, such person or persons shall be proceeded against and suffer as Traytors to their King and country.

21. If any officer shall strike a Soldier without offence given, or otherwise according to the use and custome of discipline military, he shall answer it at the Councell of Officers and make recompence for the same; nor shall any Officer strike a private Soldier for any offence or fault more than three or foure strokes, and if the offence requires further or greater punishment it shall be ordered by a Consultation of the officers, and such officer as shall offend herein, shall give such reasonable satisfaction as shall be awarded for the same.

22. He that shall take any thing by force from any market people, shopkeeper, or other person, pretending to have it at what price he please, shall pay treble the value thereof to the party grieved; and if any person shall abuse any of the Natives or Towne inhabitants, by striking, frightening, quarrelling, drawing their swords or the like, such persons shall be carried before one of the Justices of the Choultry, and being thereof convicted, shall be punished as may be equivalent to the offence, by standing scutivall in armour or by lying in the stocks, and made fast to the britch of a gun or

a tree or post, shall there be beaten or whipt, or suffer such like punishments as shall be appointed by the said Justice or Justices; and the said punishments shall be inflicted publicly at the Choultry or in the open streets, to the end that Natives may be satisfied of the justice done them; and if any person be maimed or wounded in such quarrell, recompence shall be made for the same by paying for the cure and for other damages, as the Justice or Justices shall judge fitt.

23. If any Soldier shall breake or loose his arms, he shall pay for the same or for the mending of them; and if any shall shoot off a muskett, ordnance, or other fire arms, upon any occasion than as usual upon sentinall duty, saluting of ships, or upon command of his officer, he shall pay for the powder half fanam for every muskett, and 30 fanams for every ordnance; and if any harme or damage accreweth thereby, he shall and must answer the law in such case, which is very severe.

24. None shall be enlisted or mustered to serve in the Garrison, nor be discharged of the service without the Governour's order or permission; nor shall the Officers muster one man for another, upon paine of forfeiting one month's pay to the Hon'ble Company for every such offence.

25. None (except the Commission officers and Chief gunner) shall goe three miles out of the Towne or on board the ships in the road without a pass from the Governour, upon penalty of forfeiting half a month's pay for every such offence, to the use of the poore; and the Commission officers

and the chief gunner shall have leave to goe upon their parole without the pass; and if any under-officer or soldier shall have the Governour's leave to lye out of Towne foure and twenty houres or longer, he shall find a man to serve in his roome, untill his returne; and if any officer or soldier shall stay out longer then the time granted by the Governour upon paroll or in the pass, such a one shall forfeit his pay to the poore for every day he is absent beyond the limited time, and be further punished as the offence shall merit. The Gentleman of the Armes for writinge those passes shall have half fanam for a pass with a single name, and one fanam for a pass with more then one name in it, and one day's pay for a discharge of the service.

26. All officers, soldiers and other persons receiving the Honorable Company's pay within this Garrison shall appeare in person, and in case of sickness appoint one for them, and make demand of their pay every month upon call of drume on the pay day, and in default thereof they shall forfeit the same to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company; and the Paymaster shall suffer noe stoppage of any persons monthly pay upon any other demands or pretences, without the consent of the party, then fur these following:—

For Dyett money not exceeding 40 fanams per mensem, which is to be demanded every month at the pay day, and if the Creditor shall deferr or delay demanding the same longer then two months, they shall stand to the curtesie of the Debtor for the payment thereof; for doing duty one for

another ; for clothing and descent and fitting garb becoming a soldier, and as shall be used and ordered in the Garrison ; for the marshall fees ; and for the fines, amerccments, and penaltys awarded for breach of these orders.

27. If any man shall be found guilty of adultery, fornication, uncleanness, or any such crime, or shall keep any woman company in an unlawful way and refuseth to marry her, or will not be reclaimed from such wickedness, he shall be kept in prison for soe long time as the Governour and Councill shall judge convenient, and be allowed noe other Dyett then rice and water ; his pay for such time shall be forfeited to the Company, and if after all he will not be reclaimed, he shall be sent to England, there to receive condigne punishment.

28. If any officer, soldier, or other person shall give any affront or disrespect to the Governour in word or deed, or shall offer to strike or lay violent hands upon the Governour or any of the Councill, or shall attempt or conspire to imprison the Governour, such person or persons soe offending shall loose his and their office and all employment in this Garrison for ever, and suffer six months' imprisonment, and during that time shall every Monday and Thursday in the afternoone ride the horse for three houres, and after releasement shall never weare a sword or other arms within this iurisdiction.

29. And that this Towne and Garrison may be preserved in security and good government, it is declared and ordered that if any person whatsoever living in or belonging unto this Towne



(though not in Military employments), shall breake these orders, that is in creating any quarrells or disturbance upon the Corps du Guard, or shall goe into the field to decide a quarrell with the sword or other arms or weapons, or shall attempt to gett over the walls of the Fort or other Fortifications of the Towne, or shall embezzle, sell or convey any ammunition away belonging to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, or furnish y<sup>e</sup> enemy therewith, or with any other arms or ammunition, or shall keep correspondency with any declared enemy without the Governour's knowledge and permission, or shall raise sedition, make or abett any mutiny or insurrection against the Government, or shall endeavour to destroy, or to deliver up any Fort, Magazine, or place of strength, or any ship belonging to the English to any their enemyes whatsoever, or shall offer any affront to the Governour, or shall strike the Governour or any of the Councell, or lay violent hands upon any of them, or shall conspire to imprison the Governour, or any such like offence against the good and safety of the place and government, every such person or persons so offending, of whatsoever nation or religion, whither in the Honorable Company's service or not, he or they shall answer for every such offence before the Governour and Councell and shall suffer such paines and penaltyes for the same as are appointed in these articles, or otherwise as to the Governour and Councell shall seeme meet and convenient, and as the quality and circumstances of the offence shall merit.

30. That these articles may be the better ob-



served, and thereby the Garrison and Government preserved in due order, the Governour and Councell having other weighty affairs to attend, have thought fit and doe hereby order and apoint that there shall be a Councell of three or more of the Commission officers who shall sitt in some rooms in the Fort every Tuesday at eight of the clock in the forenoone and oftener as occasions require, and such Commission officers not under the number of three, all being duely summoned by the Provost Marshall or one for him, are hereby authorized and apointed to take cognizance of, and examine offenders against these orders, and to award the punishments accordingly as is herein afterward limited and apointed; in which Councell of officers, the Chief officer in degree of them present shall take the chaire, and the other officers sett according to their degrees, among whom the Provost Marshall is not to sett as one, and the Gentleman of the Armes shall always be the Clerke to the said Councell of officers, and sett at the lower end of the table to enter their proceedings and sentences in a Booke to be kept in y<sup>e</sup> Port Register; and if any of the Commission officers shall refuse or neglect to attend at the said Councell, they shall forfeit their office, or suffer such other penalty as the Governour and Councell shall apoint.

31. If any offence or misdemeanour shall be committed by any officer or soldier, which is not mentioned in these articles, or which shall happen between one soldier and another of this Garrison, the said Commission officers are hereby authorized

and impowered to take cognizance thereof, and award such fine or other punishment for the same as is reasonable and customary, and as to them shall seem meet; but this Councell of officers shall not take cognizance of any action of debt or demand relating to the Civil government, except any persons by consent of partys shall refer any such case to their arbitrament.

32. All offences of a high nature and especially being committed by any Commission officer, shall be tryed by the Governour and Councell, and the Councell of officers shall not sett upon any great offence without first acquainting the Governour therewith and receive his allowance to proceed thereupon; and when they shall have agreed upon any sentence they shall send their clerke to inform the Governour thereof; and if any person or persons shall find themselves agrieved by the sentence of the Councell of officers, they shall and may appeal from the same to the Governour and Councell, and then the case shall be heard and judged by them according to equity and the meritts of the offence; but for small punishments for misdemeanours noe appeals are allowed.

33. Provided allways that if any officer, soldier, or other person of this Garrison shall commit any offence against any of the inhabitants of the Towne, or other person that is not in Military employment, or if any such person shall abuse a soldier or other person of the Garrison, and in all such cases where any officer, soldier or other person hath complaint or demand upon any person of the Garrison, or any person demand upon a

soldier or officer, or other person of the Garrison, upon any action of debt, account, or such like relating to y<sup>e</sup> Civill Magistrate, the Councell of officers are not to meddle therein, but y<sup>e</sup> Justice or Justices of the Choultry shall take cognizance thereof, and award such fine and punishment thereupon as to him or them shall seeme meet and agreeable to law and equity, soe always as appeals are allowed from such sentence of the Justice or Justices to y<sup>e</sup> Court of Judicature, as was ordered the 18th March 1677-8.

34. And that all offenders against these orders may be duly punished and thereby others restrained from the like crimes, and soe the peace and tranquility of the Garrison and inhabitants firmly settled, there is a Provost Marshall appointed, who by his commission and instructions is to take charge of, and safely to keepe all persons y<sup>e</sup> shall be committed to him, and to execute all sentences that shall be awarded by the Governour and Councell, or by the Justice or Justices of the Choultry or by the Councell of officers, and to doe all other things according to his said Commission and instructions; and if the said Provost Marshall shall refuse to receive or keep any prisoner committed to his charge, or suffer him to escape being once in his custody, or dismiss him without order, he shall be lyable to the same punishment which should have been inflicted upon the party dismissed or permitted to escape, or such other punishment as the Governour and Councell shall think fitt; and if he shall be negligent or remiss in his office and through favour or fear not execute

the punishments awarded as he shall be commanded, for the first offence he shall be fined a month's pay, for the second, two months' pay, and for the third be put out of his office, or otherwise punished as the Governour and Councell shall think fitt.

35. If any person being required by the said Marshall to assist him in the performance and execution of his office according to his commission, shall disobey or refuse soe to assist the Marshall, he shall forfeit one month's pay for the use of the poore for every such offence and be further punished as the circumstances and quality of the offence shall deserve; and if the Marshall upon needfull occasion shall require any officer to send a guard for his assistance, and the officer refuseth soe to doe, the Marshall hath power to command the soldiers from the officer, and if any soldier refuseth to obey such command of the Marshall, the officer and the soldiers shall both be punished as aforesaid.

36. The Provost Marshall hath authority of himselfe to take any person that shall offend against these orders and committ him to prison or put him in irons, and then forthwith he shall acquaint the Governour of the whole fact, and from him receive orders to present the tryall of the offender either by the Governour and Councell, or by the Justices of the Cheultry, or by the Councell of officers; but if the Marshall shall commit any person upon his own head that is noe offender, for the advantage of his fees only, which is a day's pay of the person committed, he shall be fined for the same as the Governour and Councell shall appoint.

37. The Marshall is to give notice to the Governour and Councell, to the Justice or Justices of the Choultry, and to the Commission officers upon every Councell and Court day, of all persons that are under his custody, and have not received sentence, that the case may be examined without delay; and he is also to acquaint the Governour with the orders that he shall receive from the Justice or Justices of the Choultry, or the Councell of officers for the punishment of any great offenders before he executeth the same, and the Governour and Councell may remitt the punishment or give such orders therein as they shall think expedient; but small punishments for misdemeanours awarded by the Justice or Justices or by the Councell of officers, he may execute forthwith.

38. These articles shall be read every month at the head of the Company by the Gentleman of the Armes upon taking the muster of the Garrison the last day of every month (except it shall happen to be Sunday and then upon the day following) to the end none may pretend ignorance thereof; and all persons in the Honorable Company's pay in Military employment in this Garrison, are strictly charged and commanded to give due observance to these orders, and not to act contrary to the same upon paine of undergoing the penaltys appointed herein and suffering further displeasure; in confirmation whereof, we have hereunto sett our hands and the Honorable Company's seals, the 28th day of October, Anno Domini 1678, and in the 30th years of the Raigne of Our

Sovereign Lord Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c.

The Pay Master is appointed to collect the forfeitures to the Honorable Company, of which the Clerke to the Council of Officers is to give him notice; and the said Clerke is appointed to collect the forfeitures for the poore, and to render the same with the account monthly to the Overseers of the poore.



THE  
HONORABLE  
COMPANY'S  
SEAL

(Signed) STEINSHAM MASTER,  
" JOSEPH HYNERS,  
" JOHN BRIDGER,  
" TIMOTHY WILKES.

(Signed) JOHN NICKS, *Secretary*.

NO. V. THE WHOLE ACCOUNT OF THE REVENUES OF THIS TOWN, FOR THE YEAR PAST, ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1678.

Petty Land customs.....	..Pagodas	344	4	1
Corn for Toll.....	..	10	25	3
Share of Weigher's duty.....	..	32	1	5
Registering Houses and Slaves.....	..	32	29	0
Sea and Land customs.....	..	2,303	10	3
For rent of 6 Gardens.....	..	5	18	0
The Farm of Licenses for selling Liquors,				



rental for Pagodas		
205 per annum, received in part.....	"	105 0 0
Verona & Co., customs charged in January last upon goods for the year before.....	"	1,526 21 1
Mintage duties.		
Honorable Company's Gold.....	"	1,276 7 4
Particular Gold.....	"	1,009 13 0
Copper cash.....	"	13 18 3
		<hr/> 2,899 3 1
Total Pagodas.....		<hr/> 7,259 3 2

Expenses of this Town for the same year.

Charges, Garrison.....	Pagodas	7,047 19 5
" General.....	"	2,179 16 2
" Dyett.....	"	1,729 13 4
" Cattle.....	"	231 21 0
" Merchandise.....	"	783 17 2
" Building and repairs.....	"	1,077 3 1
Total by the Paymaster's books..	"	<hr/> 13,048 19 2

besides the charges of Sallerys, Presents, Wines, Arrack, Corne, Powder, and Stores, &c. and the Pagodas 1,200, paid the King for his halfpart of the revenue.

It is ordered that this book do now end. The copy to be sent home to the Honorable Company by the Ships, and a new one begun.

Memo.	No.
Ships and Vessels imported this year.....	22
Christenings this year.....	13
Marryages this year.....	13
Buryalls this year.....	13
Passes to ships and Vessels this year.....	17
Passes to Men this year.....	6



NO. VI. A LIST OF PERSONS IN THE SERVICE OF THE HONORABLE ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY IN FORT ST. GEORGE, MADRASPATNAM ACCORDING TO THEIR DEGREE BY THE RULES.

Names.	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree.	Present salary.
Streynsham Master, Esq., Agent and Governor, came out to succeed Sir William Langham, present salary £200, gratuity £100 per annum	7th July 1676	1st Council.	300
Joseph Hyman, Book-keeper (married), came out 4th of Council at £60 per annum	14th June 1670	2nd do.	100
John Bridger, Warehouse-keeper (married), came out 5th of Council at £40 per annum	21st Aug. 1668	3rd do.	70
Timothy Wilkes, Customer and Choultry Justice (married), came out at £35 per annum	21st do.	4th do.	50
Richard Mohun, (his wife in England), came out Chief of Mo telegastan, at £160 per annum	14th June 1670	5th do.	100
John Nicks, Secretary, came out an Apprentice, present salary £20, gratuity £10 per annum	8th Sept. 1663	Factor 1676	30
John Davys, under the Warehouse-keeper (married), came out an Apprentice	10th do. 1668	do. "	20
John Thomas, under the Accountant (married), came out an Apprentice	10th do. "	do. "	20
Ellis Yale, under the Warehouse-keeper, came out a Writer	2nd June 1672	do. 1677	20

List of Persons, &amp;c. (continued).

Name.	Arrival in India.	Present Degree.	Present Salary.
Vincent Saxton, Provisional Pay Master, came out as Writer	34th June 1872	Factor	1477
John Wilcox, Steward, came out as a Writer...	27th do. 1873	do.	1078
Richard Brown, under the Agent...	23rd do. 1875	Writer.	
James Wheeler, under the Accountant	34th do. "	do.	
Timothy Harris, under the Secretary	10th July "	do.	
Richard Milton, under the Secretary, came out as Apprentice	27th June 1873	do.	1078
Robert Beyer, under the Secretary	23rd do. 1878	do.	
John Goddard, under the Secretary	2nd July "	do.	
Nathaniel Gifford, under the Customs	2nd do. "	do.	
William Rivett, under the Secretary	23rd June "	do.	
Richard Portman, Chaplain	7th July 1876	Chaplain.	100
Benjamin Shorman, Chyrurgem (married)	7th Aug. "	Chyrurgem.	30
Ralph Ord, School Master	2nd July 1878	School-master	50
Valentine Nurse, under the Customs; came out at £30 per annum, at present receives but £10 per annum.	10th. Sept. 1868	.....	10
James Harding, came out as a Writer	15th June 1872	.....	10

NO. VII. LIST OF FREEMEN LIVING AT FORT  
ST. GEORGE MADRASPATNAM, JANUARY  
1678-9.

- 
- |    |  |
|----|--|
| 1  | William Jearsey, married to a Dutch woman,<br>Nathaniell Cholmley,<br>Thomas Lucas, married to an English woman,<br>William Bellamy, his wife in England,        |
| 5  | John Stephenson, married to an English woman,<br>Thomas Heath,<br>Richarde Monke, married to a Munster<br>Thomas Moore, married to a Munster,<br>Robert Freeman, |
| 10 | Richard Abraham,<br>Charles Metcalfe,<br>Phineas Brewster,<br>John Benson,<br>Peter Rowland,<br>John Humphry,  |
| 16 | William Taylor, married to an Englishman's<br>daughter.  |
- 

*List of English Women unmarried.*

- 
- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1 | Elizabeth Smith, widow,<br>Catherine Barker,<br>Sarah Rowies, widow,<br>Mary Gainford, |
| 5 | Mary Keeble, widow.  |
-



## INDEX TO THE THREE VOLUMES.

THE ROMAN NUMERALS REFER TO THE VOLUMES;  
THE FIGURES TO THE PAGES.

- Abdul Labby, i. 379, 400 ;  
ii. 12.  
Abdulla Khan, ii. 187, 246,  
263, 268, 317, 325.  
Abdul Nabbec Khan, ii.  
374 ; iii. 114, 124.  
Abdul Hassan, i. 82, 100,  
113, 164 ; ii. 185.  
Abyssinia, iii. 275 note.  
Achcen, i. 383 ; ii. 6.  
Addison, Mr. Gulston, ii.  
108, 113, 115.  
Addison, Mr. Joseph, ii.  
115.  
Adventurers' Stock, i. 215.  
Afghans, i. 15, 162 ; ii. 248,  
253 note, 375.  
Aga Moksem, ii. 99, 126,  
296, 380.  
Agro, i. 71 ; ii. 94, 138, 191.  
Ahasuerus, i. 3.  
Ahmednuggur, i. 94 ; ii.  
93.  
Aix la Chapelle, iii. 406,  
411.  
Ajmeer, ii. 251.  
Akbar, i. 15, 186.  
Aldermen, i. 198, 225, 243 ;  
ii. 11, 217 ; iii. 23.  
Alford, Mr. Henry, i. 131.  
Alimurdy Khan, i. 261, 371.  
Amboyna, i. 19.  
Amcer-ul-Omrak—see Hussain Ali Khan.  
Anawarodeen Khan, iii.  
183, 279, 337, 345, 352,  
357, 368, 371.  
Anconah—see Goodes Anconah.  
Andee Chetty, ii. 62 ; iii. 71.  
Anjengo, i. 324 ; iii. 36.  
Anne, Queen, ii. 11, 217.  
Antioch, ii. 22.  
Arabs, ii. 4 ; iii. 57.  
Arcot, i. 310 ; ii. 153, 183,  
242, 387, 417 ; iii. 174,  
179, 193, 231, 279, 365.  
Armagham, i. 19, 37.  
Armenians, i. 220, 224,  
302, 331 ; ii. 36, 67, 121,  
368 ; iii. 320.  
Arness, iii. 280.  
Assessment, i. 153 ; ii. 19 ;  
iii. 2.  
Assid Khan, i. 263, 367,  
386, 408 ; ii. 30, 94, 193.  
Assurance office, i. 207.  
Attinga, i. 345 ; iii. 36.

466 INDEX TO THE THREE VOLUMES.

- Augustus Caesar, i. 29.  
 Aurangabad, ii. 188, 374.  
 Aurangzebe, i. 15, 28, 65,  
 71, 99, 162, 164, 179,  
 245, 299, 315, 360; ii.  
 13, 37, 93.  
 Ava, ii. 147, 349.  
 Ava, Lord—see Erskine,  
 Mr.  
 Azet Singh, ii. 250, 320.  
 Azim Shah, ii. 93, 244.  
 Baber, i. 16.  
 Bahar, ii. 251, 258.  
 Bahauder Khan, i. 346,  
 399; ii. 29, 100; iii. 154.  
 Bahauder Shah—see Shah  
 Aulum.  
 Baillie, Capt. Robert, iii.  
 270.  
 Bajes Row—see Peshwa.  
 Baker, Mr. Aaron, ii. 79.  
 Balaghaut, iii. 239.  
 Balasore, i. 32; ii. 127.  
 Ballajee Bajes Row, iii. 224.  
 Bangalore, iii. 125.  
 Bank, Madras, i. 134.  
 Bantam, i. 4, 9, 30, 34.  
 Barnett, Capt., iii. 365, 385.  
 Barhaw of Judha, ii. 4; iii.  
 56.  
 Batavia, i. 4, 157, 197,  
 337; iii. 365.  
 Bencoolen, i. 149; iii. 143,  
 150.  
 Bengal, i. 32, 73, 133, 158,  
 184, 310, 226, 318; ii.  
 38, 128, 153, 244; iii.  
 116, 337.  
 Bentinck, Lord William, i.  
 134.  
 Benyon, Mr. Richard, ii.  
 187, 350, 388, 402; iii.  
 197, 151, 163, 189, 197,  
 318, 240, 246, 258, 279,  
 290, 320, 320.  
 Bertie, Lord Thomas, iii.  
 375, 388.  
 Bhonslay, the family of, i.  
 94.  
 Bijanagpur, i. 23; ii. 152.  
 Bijapore, i. 27, 79, 90, 127,  
 163; ii. 99, 191.  
 Black Town, i. 54, 91, 155,  
 219, 264, 303, 359; ii.  
 229, 274, 341; iii. 4, 71,  
 192, 209, 225, 237, 322,  
 405.  
 Bombay, i. 101, 174, 214;  
 ii. 110, 264; iii. 22, 66.  
 Boulton, Capt. Richard,  
 iii. 99.  
 Bourkes, iii. 39.  
 Budda Sahib, iii. 236.  
 Burhampoor, ii. 188, 353.  
 Burton, Mr. Augustus, ii.  
 298; iii. 25, 102, 135,  
 189, 205.  
 Buxoe, King's, i. 318, 376;  
 ii. 38.  
 Cabul, ii. 93; iii. 184.  
 Calcutta, i. 173; ii. 128,  
 214, 267; iii. 22, 42.  
 Campbell, Mr. Colin, iii.  
 14, 21.  
 Chandahar, iii. 184.  
 Canterbury, ii. 177.

- Carnatic, I. 71, 358; II. 44,  
 149, 215; III. 114, 136,  
 223.  
 Cashmere, I. 71.  
 Cassa Verona, I. 80, 88,  
 112, 115, 287; II. 67.  
 Cavendish, I. 5.  
 Caven Barr, I. 263, 314; II.  
 93, 107, 130.  
 Ceylon, I. 50, 75, 227, 491;  
 II. 145.  
 Chamber, Sir Thomas, I.  
 160.  
 Chandragheri, Rajah of, I.  
 21, 72.  
 Charles II., I. 2, 27, 33, 55,  
 73, 134, 139.  
 Charles, Prince, III. 69.  
 Charnock, Mr., I. 210, 214.  
 Chesh Kulick Khan—see  
 Nizam-ul-Mulk.  
 Chengleput, I. 83, 180, 182.  
 Chennapatnam—see Ma-  
 dras.  
 Chetty caste, II. 228, 232,  
 239, 329.  
 Chicklis Khan—see Nizam-  
 ul-Mulk.  
 Child, Sir Josiah, I. 124,  
 137, 150, 173, 194, 205,  
 221.  
 China, I. 12, 322, 340; II.  
 32, 354, 402, 453.  
 Chindalrepettah, III. 128,  
 140, 289.  
 Chinnatumbec Mooladar,  
 I. 352; III. 120, 145.  
 Chittagong, I. 71, 173, 209.  
 Chola, the Kingdom of, I.  
 22, 59; II. 152.  
 Chouda Sahib, III. 140, 153,  
 179, 223, 232, 237.  
 Chungamou Fort, I. 291.  
 Church, St. Mary's, I. 104,  
 107, 152, 268, 298; II.  
 124.  
 Clive, Robert, I. 119; III.  
 247, 385, 404, 406.  
 Clyde, Lord, III. 14.  
 Coja Nanna Tulla Khan, III.  
 338.  
 Coja Panoua, I. 221, 329.  
 Coja Petrus, II. 369; III.  
 186, 298.  
 Cojee Seethaud, II. 240,  
 245, 256, 265.  
 Collet, Mr. Joseph, II. 181,  
 214, 233, 237, 273, 282,  
 290, 296, 304, 310, 314,  
 318.  
 Collet's Pettah, II. 315; III.  
 118, 127.  
 Colloway Chetty, I. 331;  
 II. 50, 104, 229, 238.  
 Conates Caste, II. 228, 232,  
 238.  
 Connet, Newton's, I. 123.  
 Common Wealth, I. 31.  
 Conna, the Dutch Gover-  
 nor, I. 368.  
 Conimera, I. 217, 231, 368.  
 Conjeveram, I. 22, 103, 175,  
 182; II. 91, 430; III. 118,  
 195, 362.  
 Constantinople, II. 7, 289;  
 III. 58, 66.  
 Contract, I. 231; II. 408.  
 Cooke, Mr. Thomas, II. 332,  
 336.  
 Coom, River, I. 253.



- Cornwall, Capt. Henry, ii.  
     141, 143, 428.  
 Courtesy, Capt. Hercules,  
     ii. 170, 175 note.  
 Court of Directors, i. c. 35,  
     39, 47, 72, 80, 88, 101,  
     120, 124, 134, 136, 150,  
     173, 194, 221, 247, 249,  
     317; ii. 48, 83, 132, 180,  
     208, 250, 284, 432; iii.  
     3, 30, 85, 112, 130, 177,  
     233, 341, 387, 406, 411.  
 Covelong, i. 179; ii. 36,  
     368.  
 Crosswell, Oliver, i. 18, 29.  
 Cuddalore, i. 148, 246, 266,  
     325; ii. 158, 203;  
     iii. 231.  
 Cuddapah, ii. 130; iii. 114,  
     124.  
 Cummings, Capt., iii. 226.  
 Dacca, i. 173.  
 Damalcharri Pass, iii. 101,  
     223.  
 Danes, i. 341, 345, 393; ii.  
     180, 371; iii. 100, 219.  
 Davenport, Mr. Henry, i.  
     369; ii. 103, 190, 203.  
 Davers Hart, Sir Robert, ii.  
     357.  
 Davers, Mr. Charles, ii.  
     337, 340.  
 Dawood Khan, i. 256, 326,  
     344, 353, 358, 366, 371,  
     377, 385, 392, 397; ii. 9, 63,  
     44, 91, 125, 214, 233, 254.  
 Day, Mr. Francis, i. 19, 25,  
     32, 58.  
 Dekkan, i. 23, 71, 162,  
     261; ii. 94, 163, 214,  
     248, 253, 318, 374.  
 Delhi, i. 13, 15, 23, 48, 94,  
     367; ii. 114, 150, 180,  
     214, 240, 257, 260, 267,  
     308, 321; iii. 114, 184.  
 Denison, Sir Wm. ii. 103.  
 Diaram, ii. 282.  
 Directors—see Court of  
     Directors.  
 Divy Island, ii. 278, 282.  
 Dixon, Capt. William, i.  
     144; ii. 40, 116; iii. 116.  
 Dolben, Mr. John, i. 260,  
     267, 288; ii. 30, 223.  
 Dost Ali, ii. 150; iii. 127,  
     123, 149, 179, 191, 223.  
 Drake, Circumnavigator,  
     i. 5.  
 Dumas, M., iii. 39, 214, 310.  
 Duplex, M., i. 119; iii. 376,  
     378, 396.  
 Dutch, i. 3, 4, 8, 10, 28, 30,  
     38, 43, 74, 77, 89, 132,  
     157, 166, 192, 218, 228,  
     271, 268; ii. 3, 14, 196;  
     iii. 219, 329.  
 Eckman, Capt., iii. 28, 101,  
     153.  
 Edinburgh, iii. 88.  
 Egmore, i. 59, 118, 246,  
     281, 371; ii. 14, 29, 180,  
     327, 396; iii. 67.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, i. 5, 8.  
 Ellenborough, Lord, i. 14.  
 Elliot, Rev. Richard, i. 109,  
     228; ii. 222.

- Elliston, Capt., ii. 360, 362.  
 Elphinstone, i. 82, 186; ii.  
 94, 242.  
 Elwick, Mr. Nathaniel, ii.  
 308, 329, 336, 350, 353,  
 379, 381.  
 Eminatin Cooley Beagna, i.  
 293, 299, 311, 387.  
 Enur Jumla, ii. 250, 258.  
 Emmerson, Mr. John, ii.  
 272, 350, 383, 402, 418;  
 iii. 2, 6.  
 English, i. 8, 12, 10, 28, 46,  
 73, 79, 99, 113, 127, 158,  
 173, 210, 356; ii. 151,  
 244; iii. 219, 411.  
 Ennora, i. 144; iii. 283.  
 Eskine, Mr. James, iii. 87.  
 Esplanade, i. 163.  
 Ephrates, i. 220.  
 Eyre, Mr. Thomas, iii. 299,  
 317.  
  
 Ferishta, Historian, ii. 242.  
 Ferokhure, ii. 184, 186,  
 187, 189, 193, 196, 214,  
 249, 251, 254, 257, 263,  
 306, 319, 323.  
 Fire Khan, ii. 193, 299, 374.  
 Floyer, Mr. Charles, iii.  
 400, 408.  
 Fort St. David, i. 270, 296,  
 325, 336, 366; ii. 44, 71,  
 153, 164, 171, 197, 376,  
 419; iii. 173, 211, 231,  
 387, 398, 403, 408.  
 Fort St. George, i. 24, 38,  
 54, 72, 158, 167, 180,  
 232, 254, 310, 356, 406;  
 ii. 3, 11, 14, 286, 300,  
 390, 403; iii. 188, 211,  
 231, 247, 292, 331, 385,  
 405, 410.  
 Fowke, Mr. Handal, ii. 350;  
 iii. 2, 5, 25, 35, 197, 245.  
 Fowie, Mr. Edward, i. 149.  
 Foxall, Mr. Sidney, iii. 271.  
 Foxcroft, Mr., i. 21, 35, 36,  
 37, 40, 72.  
 Foxley, Mr. Paul, ii. 339,  
 417; iii. 101, 112.  
 France, i. 72, 226; ii. 219;  
 iii. 351, 411.  
 Fraser, Mr. William, i. 189,  
 191, 219, 335, 368; ii.  
 55, 72, 77, 83, 117, 148.  
 French, i. 72, 75, 78, 83,  
 106, 186, 217, 227, 232,  
 303, 385, 401; ii. 14,  
 196, 369, 433; iii. 116,  
 343, 365, 385, 409.  
 Fuckerin Khan, ii. 133,  
 135, 139.  
 Futta Singh, iii. 235, 241.  
  
 Ganges, River, ii. 73.  
 Gurnet, Captain Philip,  
 iii. 375.  
 George I., ii. 217, 243; iii.  
 36.  
 George II., ii. 217; iii.  
 36, 351, 411.  
 Ghazee-ud-deen Khan—see  
 Nizam-ud-Mulk.  
 Ghaznavide Dynasty, i. 15.  
 Ghazni, ii. 242.  
 Gilbert, Captain Thomas,  
 iii. 137.

472 INDEX TO THE THREE VOLUMES.

- Gingee, i. 100, 218, 245,  
261, 299, 303, 315, 322,  
358; ii. 151, 161, 176,  
215, 374; iii. 235, 328.  
Glasgow, ii. 382; iii. 89.  
Glencairn, XIII Earl of, iii.  
57.  
Gon, i. 15, 30, 273, 313; ii.  
67, 349; iii. 118.  
Godavery, i. 22.  
Gooden Anconah, ii. 378,  
380; iii. 70, 83, 84.  
Goffright, Captain Richard,  
iii. 197.  
Goiconda, i. 28, 71, 83, 86,  
100, 127, 153, 185, 315;  
ii. 93, 100, 191, 307.  
Goldborough, Sir John, i.  
242, 251, 253, 267, 270, 271.  
Gopal Pandit, i. 147, 148,  
149.  
Goudan Khan see Ni-  
zam-ul-Mulk.  
Gray, Mr. Thomas, i. 208,  
219, 227, 251; ii. 168.  
Greville, Sir Foulkes, i. 6, 7.  
Griffin, Captain Thomas,  
iii. 372, 408.  
Gulam Hussain Khan, iii.  
121, 141 note, 235, 237.  
Guzerat, i. 115; ii. 93, 215.  
Gwalior, ii. 190.  
Gyfford Mr. William, i.  
120, 124, 126, 132, 139,  
142, 147, 166 note, 172,  
177, 178.  
Haja Raja, i. 148, 213.  
Hale, Mr. Roger, ii. 362.  
Hamilton, Dr., ii. 240, 254,  
255, 266, 267.  
Hanover, ii. 217.  
Harrison, Mr. Edward, ii.  
108, 148, 160, 182, 193,  
206, 210, 215, 223, 238,  
235.  
Harrison, Mr. Samuel, ii.  
409; iii. 229.  
Hastings, Mr. Francis, ii.  
159, 310, 316, 327, 330,  
333, 339, 350, 353, 355,  
357, 358.  
Hawkins, Captain, i. 44.  
Heathfield, Dr. John, i. 146.  
Hebert, M., ii. 176.  
Hedges, Mr., ii. 243, 248,  
254.  
Henry VIII, i. 16; ii.  
242.  
Heron, Captain, i. 372; ii.  
346, 349.  
High Court of Judicature,  
i. 104, 136.  
Hinde, Mr. John, iii. 328,  
362, 376, 387, 400.  
Hodjee Addsee, iii. 164,  
298, 348, 360.  
Holecombe, Mr., ii. 133, 134,  
135.  
Holland, Captain John, iii.  
237, 299, 317.  
Hooghly, i. 71, 184; ii. 126,  
188.  
Hubbard, Mr. James, ii.  
330; iii. 2, 8, 94, 103,  
108, 240, 245.  
Hugonin, Captain Francis, ii.  
40, 200, 277, 285.  
Humayun, i. 16.

- Hussain Ali Khan, i. 310 ;  
 ii. 249, 251, 253, 257,  
 268, 270, 317, 320, 323,  
 335.  
 Hyde, Mr. Samuel, iii. 8,  
 9, 23, 43, 95.  
 Hyderabad, i. 23, 71, 100,  
 163 ; ii. 94, 374, 375.  
 Himalaya, ii. 248.  
 Ibrahim Khan, i. 82, 213.  
 Ignacia, ii. 216.  
 Imam Sahib, iii. 116,  
 140, 154, 164, 186, 224,  
 297, 309, 335.  
 Ingram, iii. 109.  
 Inquisition Office, i. 316.  
 Interlopers, i. 125, 132,  
 152, 321, 327.  
 Irak, iii. 274 note.  
 Isabella, ii. 316.  
 Isbahan, i. 221 ; iii. 68.  
 Isuph Khan, ii. 159 note.  
 Italy, ii. 289.  
 Jacob, i. 53.  
 Jadow Row, i. 94, 95.  
 Jaffier Khan, ii. 244.  
 James I., i. 17, 44.  
 James II., i. 139, 132, 179,  
 205, 226.  
 Japan, i. 12.  
 Java, i. 2, 28, 32, 79.  
 Jedda — see Judda.  
 Jehander Shah — see Moir-  
 ad-deen.  
 Jehangir, i. 16, 17, 44.  
 Jellalahad, iii. 184.  
 Jamsheer Khan, i. 363.  
 Jennings, Mr. William, ii.  
 210, 250.  
 Jerusalem, i. 10 ; ii. 242.  
 Johanna, Island of, i. 229 ;  
 ii. 26.  
 Joint Stock, i. 305 ; ii. 3,  
 283, 428 ; iii. 71.  
 Jones, Rev. Robert, ii.  
 125, 149.  
 Judda, ii. 4, 6 ; iii. 56, 270.  
 Juddocam, iii. 83.  
 Keeble, Mr. Nathaniel, i.  
 61, 62.  
 Key, Ensign Edward, ii.  
 376, 377.  
 Khan Colonoo Buggavan,  
 ii. 279.  
 Khan Douran, ii. 246,  
 250, 252, 256, 258, 264.  
 Khilji Dynasty, i. 15.  
 Kistnajeo Puntahoo, iii.  
 221, 277.  
 Kistnapatam, i. 297.  
 Kistna, River, i. 23, 181 ;  
 iii. 238.  
 Knipe, Major Charles, iii.  
 292.  
 Koonugoreo Timapa Naick  
 — see Timapa Naick.  
 Kulatti — see Collet's  
 pettah.  
 Kuttub Shah, i. 71, 73.  
 Labbee, M., ii. 43.  
 Labourdonnais, iii. 115,  
 385, 411.

- Lahore, ii. 183, 191, 251.  
 Lander, Mr. James, ii. 433.  
 Langhorne, Sir William, i.  
   41, 47, 50, 60, 78, 79,  
   87, 89, 93, 101, 106; iii.  
   414, 422, 425.  
 Langworth, Capt., iii. 193.  
 Lawrence, Major Stringer,  
   iii. 410.  
 LeBlanc, iii. 212.  
 Lee, Mr. Slaughter, i. 130;  
   ii. 146.  
 Left Hand Caste, ii. 49,  
   50, 61, 70, 81, 88, 228,  
   230.  
 Legg, Major John, ii. 292.  
 Leely, Capt. James, i. 231.  
 Lewis, Dr., ii. 72.  
 Lewis, Rev. George, i.  
   298, 320; ii. 125, 142,  
   202, 203.  
 Lingapa, i. 83, 84, 87, 111,  
   112, 116, 120, 128.  
 Littleton, Mr. John, i. 130,  
   151, 189.  
 Lovell, Mr. Thomas, i. 331,  
   350, 357.  
 Luiz, Capt. Mano Lucas, i.  
   327, 331, 393.  
 Macaulay, Lord, i. 2, 59,  
   813.  
 Macrae, Mr. James, ii.  
   364, 381, 383, 385, 386,  
   390, 393, 400, 402, 407,  
   410, 414, 419, 424, 428,  
   431, 434; iii. 2, 23, 25,  
   32, 38, 42, 44, 55, 60,  
   63, 66, 69, 85, 86, 87,  
   89.  
 Madagascar, ii. 24.  
 Madapollam, i. 128, 146,  
   214, 246, 331; ii. 429;  
   iii. 199.  
 Madras Pant, i. 82, 83,  
   114, 127, 163.  
 Madras, i. 1, 20, 28, 42, 48,  
   59, 100, 103, 112, 115,  
   125, 127, 157, 159,  
   246, 250, 252, 261, 279,  
   287, 311, 322, 324, 386,  
   389; ii. 126, 218, 274,  
   281, 286, 319, 387, 425;  
   iii. 2, 22, 140, 182, 212,  
   285, 465, 469.  
 Madras, i. 21; iii. 286.  
 Mahabaratta, i. 95.  
 Mahmud, the Ghaznavide,  
   i. 13, 14.  
 Mahomed Sand, i. 361,  
   367, 374, 383, 389; ii.  
   14, 45; iii. 252, 253,  
   318.  
 Mahomed Shah, ii. 323,  
   324; iii. 123, 184.  
 Mahratias, i. 31, 93, 103,  
   163, 186, 218, 245, 261,  
   264, 291, 299; ii. 151,  
   249, 253 note, 319; iii.  
   114, 124, 183, 184, 191,  
   193, 195, 208, 220, 225,  
   231, 236, 238.  
 Malacca, i. 313, 40; ii.  
   20, 31.  
 Malwa, ii. 307, 323.  
 Mandeville, Sir John, i. 7.  
 Maphuz Khan, iii. 398.  
 Mar Kistna, ii. 261, 367;  
   iii. 73, 82.  
 Mary, Queen, i. 226, 298.

- Master, Mr. Steynham, i.  
93, 100, 101, 103, 103,  
106, 112, 115, 118, 120,  
122, 124, 125, 153 note;  
iii. 431, 438, 444.
- Masulipatam, i. 19, 40, 46,  
101, 149, 192, 216, 249,  
352, 391; ii. 13, 15, 118,  
126, 278, 306, 420; iii.  
207, 224.
- Mauritius, iii. 38, 385.
- Mauvelipatam, ii. 363.
- Mecca, ii. 4; iii. 56, 270.
- Mempbis, i. 10.
- Mexico, i. 3.
- Michelbourns, Sir Edward,  
i. 8.
- Milton, Rev., ii. 57, 58.
- Minorca, iii. 16.
- Mint, i. 32, 113 note, 208,  
398; ii. 387; iii. 92, 272.
- Mirza Ibrahim Khan, i.  
82, 86, 112.
- Mission, to Delhi, ii. 249;  
to Trichinopoly, iii. 299.
- Moab, i. 41.
- Mourzim—see Shah Aulum.
- Mocha, ii. 7; iii. 115.
- Monson, Mr. William, iii.  
23, 194, 255, 257, 364.
- Montague, Mr. Edward,  
ii. 108, 116, 117, 122.
- Moix-ad-deen, ii. 186, 186,  
188, 213, 249, 317.
- Moors, i. 13, 22, 24, 75, 77,  
79, 97, 184, 316, 318,  
326, 389, 400; ii. 170;  
iii. 298, 322.
- Mootsal Pettah, ii. 61,  
402; iii. 7.
- Moradabad, ii. 318.
- Murari Row, iii. 233, 244,  
246, 280.
- Morhead, Mr. W. A., i.  
50; ii. 108.
- Morse, Mr. Nicholas, iii.  
94, 103, 107, 108, 199,  
255, 327, 329, 338, 343,  
346, 352, 354, 364, 379,  
383, 395, 411.
- Mortier Al, iii. 141 note,  
276, 277, 279, 292, 349.
- Mozambique Channel, i.  
229.
- Munro, Statue of, i. 1, 177.
- Mussalmans—see Moors.
- Mutiny, i. 122, 151; ii. 63,  
229, 368.
- Mylapore, iii. 361.
- Myra, i. 100, 315; iii.  
123, 125, 238.
- Nadir Shah, iii. 184, 185.
- Narran, a Brahmin, i. 279,  
310, 312, 360, 378, 382,  
401; ii. 12, 45, 68, 73,  
75, 79.
- Narsing Rajah, i. 23.
- Nasir Jung, iii. 298.
- Negapatam, i. 227, 254,  
397, 400; iii. 92, 320,  
325.
- Neknam Khan, i. 34, 71,  
81, 82.
- Netherlands, i. 73.
- Newcome, Mr. Stephen, ii.  
423.
- Newton, i. 123.
- Nicks, Mr. John, iii. 444.

476 INDEX TO THE THREE VOLUMES.

- Nicka, Mrs. Katherine, i. 260, 261, 291.  
 Nizam-ul-Mulk, ii. 188, 214, 259, 279, 307, 317, 323, 374; iii. 114, 296, 299, 321, 333, 337.  
 Norris, Bart. Sir William, i. 349, 350.  
 Northesk, Lord, iii. 360.  
 North Sea Stock, iii. 18.  
 Nungunlaikun, i. 59; ii. 104, 128, 283.  
 Nurbadda River, i. 23; ii. 324; iii. 223.  
 Oadham, Mr. Catesby, ii. 339, 350.  
 Okeil, Mr. Richard, i. 338.  
 Orange, the Prince of, i. 189, 236, 313.  
 Orangefield, iii. 86, 89.  
 Orissa, i. 7, 336; ii. 126.  
 Orme, Mr. Alexander, iii. 36.  
 Orme, Mr. Robert, ii. 149, 240; iii. 86.  
 Orme, Mr. Stephen, ii. 346, 349.  
 Ostenders, iii. 99, 115.  
 Pallaverna, i. 83.  
 Pandya, kingdom of, i. 22, 59.  
 Pandiput, ii. 253 note.  
 Paris, ii. 212.  
 Patana, ii. 39, 67, 95, 224, 301.  
 Patna, i. 173, 214; ii. 187, 231, 258.  
 Padda Naick, i. 139, 169, 161, 225; ii. 19, 63, 74, 89, 235, 276, 293, 293, 309; iii. 23.  
 Padda Naick's Pettah, ii. 61, 88, 402; iii. 9, 24.  
 Peers, Mr. Charles, iii. 68, 95, 101, 105, 108, 112, 124, 125.  
 Pego, ii. 103, 147, 219, 384, 432.  
 Pishwa, iii. 114, 186, 223.  
 Perambore, i. 60; ii. 104; iii. 283.  
 Persevanum, i. 52, 246, 281, 371, 389; ii. 14, 128, 373.  
 Persia, i. 141, 186; ii. 5, 101; iii. 66, 184.  
 Persians, ii. 67, 95.  
 Peru, i. 3.  
 Peyton, Capt. Edward, iii. 354, 385.  
 Philip II., i. 4.  
 Pindarees, ii. 242.  
 Piny, i. 32.  
 Pitt, Hcer Laurance, i. 185, 227, 234, 272.  
 Pitt, Mr. George Morton, i. 388, 402; iii. 23, 69, 70, 90, 96, 97, 100, 102, 108, 112, 115, 116, 124, 127, 134, 137.  
 Pitt, Mr. John, i. 246, 247, 327; ii. 22, 310.  
 Pitt, Mr. Thomas, i. 224, 236, 238, 240, 242, 245, 348, 353, 359, 361, 367.



- 377, 389, 398, 406; ii. 12,  
14, 25, 33, 40, 52, 55,  
66, 73, 82, 90, 97, 103,  
105, 109, 113, 115.  
Phassey, ii. 242.  
Poncela Kistna, ii. 396; iii.  
40, 67, 83, 96.  
Pondicherry, i. 217, 218,  
228, 272, 396, 401; ii. 31,  
32, 123, 201, 210, 368,  
433; iii. 39, 99, 178, 212,  
219, 237, 352, 396.  
Poona, i. 95, 98, 217.  
Poornimallee, i. 83, 115,  
116, 181, 281, 380; ii.  
14, 45, 91, 129, 238; iii.  
118, 156, 168, 178.  
Pope, ii. 32.  
Portman, Rev. Richard, i.  
107, 199.  
Porto- Novo, i. 148, 246, 273,  
283, 325; ii. 12; iii. 115,  
173, 225.  
Portsmouth, i. 198, 203;  
iii. 29, 227.  
Portugal, i. 4; ii. 14.  
Portuguese, i. 3, 7, 10, 29,  
45, 58, 121, 140, 158,  
175, 183, 232, 308, 345,  
372, 395; ii. 14, 183.  
Potty Khan, ii. 180.  
Powney, Capt. John, ii. 370;  
iii. 23, 24.  
Pretender, ii. 243.  
Pritchard, Mr. Thomas, ii.  
432, 433.  
Proclamations, i. 135, 139,  
151, 298, 226, 244, 268,  
338, 355; ii. 11, 217, 275,  
329; iii. 23.  
Puckle, Major William, i.  
86; iii. 414.  
Pulicat, i. 21, 26, 45, 74,  
84, 179, 187, 208, 213,  
227, 333, 352, 397, 401;  
ii. 3, 126; iii. 154, 194,  
320.  
Pullein, Mr. Henry, i. 292,  
293, 294.  
Puritana, i. 27, 31, 32.  
Querovallée, Louis, i. 74.  
Quit Rent, i. 209, 301, 306;  
iii. 2.  
Ragojee Bhonslay, iii. 220,  
223, 224, 231, 240.  
Raja Rama Sing, i. 344.  
Rajahmundry, iii. 183.  
Rajpoots, i. 281, 367, 383;  
ii. 161, 215, 226.  
Ramapah, i. 324, 361, 365;  
ii. 109.  
Rama Raja, i. 213, 217, 228,  
261, 292, 324; ii. 151.  
Ramayana, i. 95.  
Ramsay, Sir George, iii.  
88.  
Rangoon, i. 16; ii. 546.  
Rashwar, i. 215.  
Raworth, Mr. Robert, ii. 50,  
55, 103, 114, 124, 144,  
153, 162, 165, 169, 172,  
197, 211; iii. 50.  
Red Sea, ii. 6.  
Richardson, Mr. John, i.  
116, 118; ii. 206, 270, 271.  
Ridley, Mrs. Ann, ii. 304.

478 INDEX TO THE THREE VOLUMES.

- Right-Hand Caste, ii. 49,  
52, 53, 60, 64, 66, 73,  
75, 77, 81, 82, 228, 230.  
Roach, Major John, ii. 92,  
154, 206, 283, 287, 289;  
iii. 23, 25, 30, 32, 45, 49,  
55, 97, 137.  
Robson, Dr., ii. 194.  
Roe, Sir Thomas, i. 17.  
Roswell, Capt. Henry, iii.  
366.  
Ruffah-oo-shaun, ii. 183,  
186.  
Ryewick, peace of, i. 338.  
Saidullah Khan, ii. 129, 156,  
176, 182, 184, 189, 192,  
196, 215, 279, 281, 296,  
328, 374, 375, 397; iii.  
114, 116, 137, 121, 123.  
Sadraspatara, i. 84, 103, 352,  
368; iii. 332.  
Sahib Juddah, iii. 342.  
Salein, iii. 127, 211.  
Sallabat Khan, ii. 245, 246,  
252, 256.  
Sambajee, i. 163, 164.  
Sambajee, i. 148, 149.  
Sanderson, Mr. John, iii.  
197, 209, 291, 303.  
Sanitary Reform Commit-  
tee, i. 294.  
Sattara, iii. 114, 223, 232,  
237.  
Saunders, Mr. Thomas, ii.  
164.  
Sautungunda, ii. 104, 128,  
281, 283.  
School Charity, i. 49, 54;  
ii. 179, 220, 224, 313, 338.  
Scotland, ii. 382; iii. 14.  
Sea, Encroachment of the,  
i. 128, 178, 266, 302.  
Seaton, Capt., i. 282, 293,  
297, 339, 379, ii. 28, 48,  
92, 109, 112, 117.  
Sebastian, Don, i. 4.  
Sebastian Taxera, De Brit-  
to, iii. 49, 50.  
Seelim Khan, i. 287, 325,  
403.  
Seenor Nicholas Mannich, i.  
361, 363, 365.  
Sempas Naich, ii. 3, 19, 50,  
62, 63, 78, 128.  
Serope Singh, ii. 152, 153,  
160, 176.  
Serajee, i. 71, 93, 95, 97,  
98, 99, 100, 102, 103,  
182, 185.  
Severini, Rev., iii. 265, 329.  
Severndroog, iii. 99.  
Shah Aulam, i. 183, 315;  
ii. 87, 93, 94, 105, 107,  
150, 183, 185.  
Shahjee, i. 94, 95, 96.  
Shah Jehan, i. 18, 82.  
Shah Ibrahim, iii. 270.  
Shahista Khan, i. 98.  
Shao Rajah, iii. 114, 168,  
353.  
Shirma, ii. 375.  
Short, Corporal Edward, i.  
166.  
Siam, i. 12, 141, 250.  
Sides Schiff, iii. 280.  
Sinclair, Lieut., i. 339, 340.  
Slave Kings, i. 15.

- Solomon, Mr. Henry, iii.  
101, 103, 112.
- Sonnant, i. 14.
- South Sea Stock, iii. 17.
- S. P. C. K., ii. 178, 223;  
iii. 341.
- Seerungurajaputani, i. 25.
- Sree Rung Rayoel, i. 23,  
24, 25.
- Staman, Mr., iii. 58.
- Stephens, Mr. Richard, ii.  
409.
- Stephenson, Mr. Edward,  
ii. 240, 263, 265, 267.
- Stevenson, Rev., ii. 206.
- St. Thomé, i. 19, 75, 79,  
118, 121, 147, 159, 173,  
180, 232, 293, 303, 308,  
310, 318, 327, 333, 345,  
394; ii. 12, 53, 80, 80,  
63, 74, 77, 91, 97, 101,  
121, 126, 183, 231, 299,  
372, 387; iii. 34, 258,  
234.
- Styelman, Mr. John, i. 330,  
344, 345.
- Subler AH, iii. 140, 154,  
155, 178, 179, 182, 192,  
212, 223, 233, 235, 239,  
257, 276.
- Sultan Akbar, i. 315.
- Sumatra, i. 8, 22, 144, 149,  
220, 297.
- Sunderbunds, iii. 41.
- Sunka Rama, ii. 39, 52, 63,  
78, 196, 279, 283, 301,  
428; iii. 36, 71.
- Surat, i. 10, 26, 71, 92, 99,  
214, 226, 300, 382 note.
- 385; ii. 6, 31, 125, 121,  
264.
- Surman, Mr. John, ii. 240,  
243, 246, 253, 261, 265,  
267.
- Sweden, i. 73.
- Symonds, Mr. Robert, ii.  
272, 420.
- Syriam, ii. 346, 347, 433.
- Taj Mahal, i. 18.
- Tandore, i. 296, 323; ii.  
123, 280, 396; iii. 44.
- Tanjore, i. 322, 341, 400;  
ii. 32, 184; iii. 189,  
234, 236.
- Tartars, i. 12, 21; ii. 248,  
258.
- Toggapah Naick, i. 150;  
ii. 4.
- Tejah Singh, ii. 216.
- Tellicherry, iii. 56, 219.
- Temple, Sir William, i. 73.
- Terwaddes, iii. 142, 143.
- Tevenspatam—see Fort St.  
David.
- Thomas, Rev., iii. 49, 54,  
66, 329.
- Timmapa Naick, i. 62,  
225, 312; ii. 4, 73, 82.
- Timour, i. 15.
- Toghlak dynasty, i. 15.
- Tolasinga Chetty, iii. 211.
- Tombes Chetty, ii. 366,  
428, iii. 71, 123, 259.
- Tonquin, i. 124.
- Tornery, Mr. Lewis, ii.  
432, 433.
- Torrano, Mr. George, iii.  
35, 40.

480 INDEX TO THE THREE VOLUMES.

- Tranquebar, i. 230, 241,  
 397; ii. 177; iii. 100,  
 125, 381.  
 Travancore, i. 304, 325;  
 iii. 36.  
 Trepoore, i. 311; ii. 29.  
 Trevaadrum, ii. 164, 165.  
 Trevelyan, Sir Charles, ii.  
 108.  
 Trichinopoly, ii. 152; iii.  
 124, 179, 190, 224, 231,  
 238, 244, 280, 321.  
 Trincomallee, i. 75; iii. 385.  
 Triple Alliance, i. 73, 74.  
 Triplicane, i. 59, 78, 117,  
 147, 240, 264, 281, 323,  
 340, 344, 371, 378; ii.  
 14, 229; iii. 130, 158,  
 181, 237.  
 Trivalore, i. 114, 115; iii.  
 195.  
 Trivatore, i. 57, 118, 233,  
 271; ii. 100, 104, 128,  
 281, 282, 283, 285, 302,  
 410; iii. 44, 68, 118, 167.  
 Tulho, Mr. Timothy, iii.  
 297.  
 Turner, Mr. Nathaniel, ii.  
 337, 350, 397, 402, 419,  
 423; iii. 2 & 6, 137.  
 Tuticoreen, i. 132.  
 Union Jack, i. 86.  
 Utrecht, treaty of, ii. 176.  
 Upton, Capt. Richard, ii.  
 409.  
 Vellore, i. 23, 100; ii. 12,  
 242; iii. 115, 121, 193,  
 275, 276.  
 Venetian Ports, i. 3.  
 Venkettie Chetty, iii. 50,  
 63, 104.  
 Vennala Narrain Chetty,  
 iii. 129, 133, 145.  
 Vopery, i. 279; iii. 283.  
 Viver, Capt., ii. 156, 158,  
 160.  
 Vizagapatam, i. 213, 215,  
 246, 247, 215, 391; ii.  
 90, 192, 130, 272, 420;  
 iii. 173, 183, 199, 211.  
 Wales, Prince of,—see  
 George II.  
 Wallajah, the family of, iii.  
 183.  
 Wandewash, i. 264, 291,  
 322.  
 Ward, Sir Henry, ii. 108.  
 Warner, Rev. Patrick, i.  
 47, 63, 107.  
 Warre, Mr. William, ii. 202,  
 203.  
 Wavell, Mr. Thomas, i. 167,  
 183, 189, 209, 228.  
 Wahl, Mr. Matthew, ii. 171,  
 172, 175.  
 Wendey, Rev. James, ii. 141.  
 Westminster Abbey, treaty  
 of, i. 30, 359.  
 Westm, Mr. Thomas, iii. 23,  
 24, 93.  
 Wheeler, Mr. James, i. 128,  
 227.  
 Whitehouse, Dr., iii. 57.  
 White Town, i. 47, 54, 57,

- 38, 253; ii. 277, 286; iii.  
4. 192, 209, 222, 229, 408.  
Wilks, Mr. Timothy, i. 106,  
139.  
Will. H. 194, 338.  
William the Conqueror, ii.  
248.  
William III, i. 228, 313,  
346; ii. 11.  
Winter, Sir Edward, i. 21,  
26, 31, 33-37, 40, 41, 72.  
Wright, Mr. Thomas, i. 319;  
ii. 338, 367.  
Yale, Mr. Elihu, i. 140, 147,  
172, 176, 179, 180, 185,  
187, 188, 189, 197, 205,  
214, 219, 227, 234, 242,  
247, 253, 265, 267, 268,  
288, 289, 291, 328 note.  
Yale, Mr. Thomas, i. 235,  
236.  
Yeavellappa, ii. 129, 130.  
Yembolluna, ii. 162.  
Young, Capt. William, i.  
347.  
Young, Monar. De, iii. 395.  
Zackary, ii. 347.  
Zenon de Beague, i. 111; ii.  
218.  
Ziegenbalgh, Rev. Bartho-  
lomew, ii. 177.  
Zoodeo Khan, ii. 95, 99,  
105, 126, 135, 159, 246,  
250, 252.  
Zoroaster, i. 220.  
Zulfikar Khan, i. 245, 263,  
271, 279, 282, 291, 299,  
305, 311, 314, 322, 339,  
367; ii. 94, 150, 160, 183,  
185, 186, 189, 213, 317.



5-28  
10/1/77

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---